The Dragon, the Beast, and the False Prophet

Ted Porter
The Redeemer and the Bride of Christ
And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. Revelation 16:13

\[
\text{the dragon,} \\
200 \ 8 \ 5 \ 4 \ 90 \ 1 \ 7 \ 60 \ 50
\]

\[
\text{the beast, and} \\
200 \ 8 \ 5 \ 2 \ 5 \ 1 \ 100 \ 200 \ 1 \ 50 \ 4
\]

\[
\text{the false prophet} \\
1 \ 50 \ 4 \ 6 \ 1 \ 30 \ 100 \ 5 \ 70 \ 90 \ 60 \ 70 \ 8 \ 5 \ 200
\]

\[= 1859 =\]

13 (Rebellion) x 13 (Rebellion) x 11 (Judgment)
Mark of the Beast - Concealed
The Dragon, the Beast, and the False Prophet

Version 1, Copyright 2009-2011

This is a work of fiction. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, business establishments, events, or locals other than those clearly in the public domain including famous celebrities and politicians is entirely coincidental. This work does contain factual material. This work may contain elements of satire.

Portions of this book have been posted on www.fivedoves.com
Mark of the Beast - Revealed
This book is lovingly dedicated to my wife,
as beautiful on the inside as she is on the outside.

Emotions cloud judgment. Yet many decisions are made on nothing else. Those who come to realize they’ve made an irrational decision often turn to reason, not to change their own mind, but to justify their action in the eyes of others. The Author

All the world's a stage, and all the men and women merely players. They have their exits and their entrances, and one man in his time plays many parts. William Shakespeare, As you Like It, Act II, Scene VII
TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I – THE GREAT APOSTASY .................................. 1
CHAPTER II - PRESIDENTIAL MATTERS ........................... 21
CHAPTER III – THE MASTER MATHEMATICIAN .................. 33
CHAPTER IV – PROPHECY FULFILLED ............................... 41
CHAPTER V - PRINCIPALITIES ......................................... 53
CHAPTER VI – FOUR HORSEMAN ...................................... 65
CHAPTER VII – AGE AND DECAY..................................... 73
CHAPTER VIII – MABUS AND MALUS ............................... 85
CHAPTER IX – STRONG DELUSION ................................... 103
CHAPTER X – DESIRE OF MEN ....................................... 111
CHAPTER XI – A CROOKED MAN ..................................... 123
CHAPTER XII – SIX, SIX, SIX .......................................... 131
CHAPTER XIV – KING ARTHUR ....................................... 143
CHAPTER XV – A CONNECTICUT YANKEE ......................... 163
CHAPTER XVI – THE DIRECTOR’S CUT ............................ 173
CHAPTER XVII – GOD SHAPED HOLE ......................... 189
CHAPTER XVIII – SEAL OF GOD ................................. 207
CHAPTER XIX – THE FALSE PROFIT ................................ 225
CHAPTER XX – THE TWO WITNESSES ............................. 247
CHAPTER XXI – CROSSING THE JORDAN ......................... 265
EPILOGUE ....................................................................... 283
Chapter I – The Great Apostasy

A new play has come to the old theatre. The marquee reads simply, “The Lawless One.” Signs posted at the door announce, “Auditions Complete, Closed for Rehearsals”. Inside, the stage is empty.

A microphone is heard keying up, the narrator begins: “The four horsemen of the Apocalypse get ready to mount their horses. The riders stand anxiously. The horses impatiently paw the ground. The first horseman mounts his white horse and gallops onto the world scene dressed in a magnificent French military uniform covered with medals. He has a royal blue bolt of cloth forming a bow across his chest. The end trails behind him, billowing in the wind. He wears a crown presented by the pope, making him ruler of the world.”

A voice is now heard in the distance, pronouncing the words, “Napoleon Bonaparte!”

At this sound, a white Shetland pony is seen ridden by a man the size of a jockey coming across the barren stage. Air is blowing from the other side of the stage, making a huge satin sheet which is slung across his torso, trail and turn behind him. A man in a Pope’s outfit is now seen approaching the horse and rider, carrying a golden crown made up of laurel leaves. The rider lowers his head and the man places the crown upon the rider’s head.

A deep voice is now heard thundering from directly above the stage, authoritatively pronouncing the words:

\[And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. \textbf{Revelation 6:2}\]

After a pause, the narrator is back. “The second horseman atop the red horse is next on the world scene. An auburn stallion appears with gleaming brushed hair, with a finely oiled saddle. A ruddy complected mid-statatured man with a short mustache, decked in military dress, mounts his horse.”

A voice is again heard in the distance, pronouncing the words, “Adolph Hitler!”

Immediately, another horse and rider are seen starting across the stage toward the first horse and rider. Rockets, pointing up,
various sizes are now moving behind this horse and rider. The man in a Pope’s outfit is seen approaching the rockets and is heard uttering the words, “I bless these weapons of destruction.”

And now the deep voice is back, once again coming from above the stage:

And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. Revelation 6:4

After a pause, the narrator is back again. “The third horseman now mounts his black horse. He will come onto the world stage after the whole earth has been united with communication, when the spoken word can be instantaneously translated into any language on the earth. The world can communicate with a common language, when for all practical purposes, Babel has been reborn. It’s name? Mystery Babylon.. And this horseman will gain his kingdom, not by war, but through promising peace. And through peace he will bring economic collapse and famine upon the whole earth.

The voice in the distance is back, pronouncing the words, “The Lawless One!”

At this sound, another horse and rider appear from the side of the stage. The horse’s shiny ebony coat is glistening in the light. The tall, thin, dark rider is sitting on an English riding saddle and dressed smartly in a business suit.

For a third time, the deep voice is heard, this time pronouncing the words:

And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine. Revelation 6:5-6

The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders 2 Thessalonians 2:9
All at once a man is seen bounding down the aisle of the theatre and running up on stage. He grabs one of the horse’s reins and yells. “Do you know who I am? I’m the Director. You knew you were getting a new Director after the old one was fired. How dare you start without me! And how dare you ignore my revisions.”

The three actors on stage looked at the new Director with blank expressions upon their faces. The Director began again with his tirade. “Doesn’t anybody read their email? I guess not because you would have known I’ve moved the third horseman. I’ve put the “Rapture Scene” up after the second horseman. This is all wrong with the third horseman appearing now. There is no way that the third horseman, the one the script calls the lawless one, is going to be revealed before the rapture.” Under his breath he said, “At least while I’m Director.”

With that, the Director seems to be less agitated and starts talking again, but no longer yelling. “I want you all to think about it. Haven’t you heard that the Rapture is imminent? It could happen at any time! It doesn’t need any third horseman.”

The third horseman spoke up, “Sorry about not seeing your email. And personally, I agree with you, at least that is what I’ve heard all my life. My pastor said there are no signs before the Rapture. It could happen at any moment. In fact, I even heard that the disciples expected the Rapture, or at least Jesus to return, during their lifetime. Even before the first and second horseman. I’m with you. So don’t get mad at us, we’re just following the what we thought was the latest script.”

The Director began again, “Well, stop following it. We need to redo the script. Remember, there are definitely no signs before the Rapture.”

The man dressed up as Napoleon asked, “But weren’t the appearance of Napoleon and Hitler, signs?”

The Director glared at him, “Don’t argue with me. The last thing we need is disagreement between any of you, and me. I’m the Director! Don’t forget it. And the last thing we need this play to do is agitating and stirring up people. We don’t want them watching for the third horseman before the rapture. Just think of the consequences. They’ll be looking for this lawless one all over the place. Now, we can’t have that, can we?”

The man dressed up as Hitler had dismounted his horse and then asked, “What would you have us do?”
The Director said, “Oh, just go home and memorize my revisions with your new scripts and get back here first thing in the morning.”

With that the director stomped off the stage, leaving the actors and crew as he walked up the aisle of the theatre and out of view.

Watching the rehearsals were five in the audience, three men and two women. They were scattered among the many seats in the theatre. The commotion caused by the director had prompted the five to stand up. Now they gravitated toward one another.

“What was that all about?” said one.
“You got me!” said another.
“What am I going to do with the rest of the day?” said still another.

“Hey, let me introduce myself. I’m Dave Gatewood,” said a slight statured man, extending his hand. “I’m from South Africa. It’s my first time to Chicago. First time in the United States, for that matter.”

“I’m Obadiah Johnson,” said a tall thin man as he firmly grasped Dave’s hand. Obadiah had a good growth of beard just covering the lower part of his jaw line. “I’m from Iowa,” he continued. “I’m what you’d call a “modern Mennonite.”

The two women were the next to introduce themselves. “I’m Virginia McVay from Ireland and this is my friend Elizabeth Rogers from England. We decided to fly over together when we heard about the play rehearsals.”

Elizabeth spoke up, “Wouldn’t have missed them for the world. Although coming here is more of a homecoming for me, seeing’s I grew up in the United States.”

Virginia continued, “Hey, we’re both retired schoolteachers with lots of time on our hands. We both converse together several times a week and post on this end-times website.”

Elizabeth said, “I’m more of a lurker.”

Virginia said, “Anyway, the writer of the play, we don’t know him personally, but he’d been talking about this play he was writing. And then he said he’d gotten a sponsor and the rehearsals were about to start, so we just had to come.”

“Same with me,” said a new voice. The last of them to speak, he was medium build with grey hair. “I’m Stuart Fong from Indonesia. I’m retired now also. And I fancy myself also as a
“watcher”. When I’m on the internet, sometimes I post, sometimes I lurk, but mainly I just watch. Been watching for over 10 years.

“Hey,” said Dave, “same here!”

“Me too,” said Obadiah.

“Small world,” said Virginia.

“Isn’t it,” said Elizabeth.

“Hmm, said Stuart, “How interesting!”

Dave said, “I thought it was interesting how the first horseman was identified as being Napoleon and then the second as being Hitler. I’d think if we figured out the similarities between these two it would help us in identifying the one known as the lawless one.

Obadiah said, “Except the lawless one gains his kingdom through peace, not by war.”

Stuart said, “Well, one thing Napoleon and Hitler had in common was that neither one of them were native born. I mean, they were foreigners. Napoleon wasn’t French and Hitler wasn’t German.

Obadiah said, “You are correct. Hitler was Austrian. Although at the time he was born it was called Austria-Hungary. And Napoleon was Italian. He was in fact of minor Italian royalty blood. He was actually born on an island, the island of Corsica.”

Virginia said, “I’m impressed Obadiah, you know your history.”

“Well,” said Elizabeth, “That could never happen in the United States!”

“What,” said Dave, “He couldn’t be born on an island?”

“No,” said Elizabeth, “He couldn’t be a foreigner. He’d have to be native born. It’s in the US constitution.”

“Good point,” said Obadiah, “That’s true. Our US constitution does require our President to be native born. That’s why Arnold Schwarzenegger will never be President.”

Dave said, “Haven’t you heard the saying, Laws were meant to be broken? Especially by politicians. So you really can’t say a foreigner will never lead the United States.”

“Got a point there,” said Stuart.

“Anyway, I was thinking,” said Obadiah. “What’d you think of that director? I can’t bring myself to quite agree with what he said, but I’m game to have my mind changed if he lines up with the Bible. One particular scripture comes to mind, if you don’t mind me reading it and tell me what you all think?”
And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. Matthew 24:3-7

Dave started talking first, “Sounds to me like Christ was saying that much time would pass before He returned. Surely He was telling His disciples that there would be many wars and rumors of wars and nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom. To me, this would have left little doubt that the Rapture would not be within their lifetime anyway.

Virginia asked, “Then why was the director saying that the disciples were expecting Christ to return in their lifetime? Doesn’t make sense.”

Dave said, “I’ve got a laptop with various versions of the Bible available on it. Let me pull it up. I remember that the apostle Paul in fact spoke about the rapture, in his first letter to the Thessalonians. Here it is:”

**and then we who remaining alive, shall be rapt with them together in clouds, to the meeting of our Lord in the expanse and so always with our Lord shall we be. (Etheridge) I Thessalonians 4:17**

Obadiah said, “That’s first Thessalonians. I remember that false rumors started circulating among the Thessalonians after this first letter that they had missed the coming of Christ and their gathering together to Him in the Rapture.”

“Yes, that’s right,” said Dave. “Which prompted clarification from Paul in his second letter: Here, let me find his clarification. Here it is.”
Now we request you, brethren, with regard to the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, that you not be quickly shaken from your composure or be disturbed either by a spirit or a message or a letter as if from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has come. Let no one in any way deceive you, for it will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, (NAS) II Thessalonians 2:1-3

The other watchers stopped and thought. Then Virginia said, “Obviously, to watch for the coming of the Prince of Peace we must first watch for the apostasy, the falling away from the true faith, with the revealing of the man of lawlessness, the son of destruction, the Lawless One.”

Stuart said, “I’ve been taught that the apostasy will be when the Protestant faiths abandon their historicist view of prophecy and embrace heresies developed by the Catholic Church to lead Protestants astray. Those two heresies are preterism, which teaches that all of Bible prophecy has occurred in the past with the destruction of Jerusalem, and futurism, which teaches all of Bible prophecy will be confined to seven years in the future.”

Elizabeth said, “Good golly, I think we’ve already seen the falling away from the true faith. I personally think it started in the 60’s. Which means all we really need to do now is watch for the Lawless One.”

Dave said, “Here, I can search for the word “lawless” in the Bible and see for ourselves what it says about the Lawless One. Look at these verses.”

Let no one deceive you in any way; for that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of perdition, (RSV) 2 Thessalonians 2:3

And then the lawless one will be revealed, and the Lord Jesus will slay him with the breath of his mouth and destroy him by his appearing and his coming. The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, (RSV) 2 Thessalonians 2:8-9

Virginia asked, “Pardon me, but what does it mean when it says “lawless”? Does it mean to be without the law? Or does it
mean to not obey existing laws? Those are definitely two different things. But then, if it is talking about not obeying existing laws, what laws are we talking about, the laws of God or the laws of Man?”

“Good questions,” responded Elizabeth.

Dave started typing on his laptop. He then said, “Elizabeth, I think I found some verses in Romans 5 that may help address your questions. Here we are.”

*For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Romans 5:13*

Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: Romans 5:20

The Law came in so that the transgression would increase; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, (NAS) Romans 5:20

Obadiah, the one with the Bible, started speaking. “When laws are created, transgressions increase. What had been lawful, as there was no law, when outlawed, increases lawlessness. And sinful human nature also means when someone is forbidden from doing something, they are then often tempted to do that very thing. Dave found some great verses in Romans 5. I also know of some in Romans 7 that also expound on this tricky question. Here we are.”

*What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. Romans 7:7-13*
Obadiah continued. “Because of this emphasis on “lawlessness” I think we can reach several conclusions when we search for the lawless one’s identity. I have to admit, I’ve spent some time researching this personally, myself. In fact, that’s why I came to these rehearsals. I was hoping to talk to the writer cause he was going to be here. Anyway, I wanted to get his opinion on something I wrote. If you will indulge me, I’ll read it to you all first.”

**Pope, Prince or President - Defining Characteristics of The Lawless One**

1. **He practices lawlessness.** This of course is obvious. But it must be practiced on a grand scale to be THE lawless one. Therefore this person in his position must actively be making laws that affect multitudes of people AND he must be making these laws unlawfully.

2. **He knows and rigorously studied the law.** To be able to practice lawlessness to its fullest, he must know what the law says. In Old Testament times, those who “studied” the law were the Rabbi’s. However, today in many law schools the law unfortunately is taught differently. It is not taught as a way of separating right from wrong. Nor is it even taught as a way of rewarding good and punishing evil. Good and evil are considered relative. It is not even about truth. Truth is considered relative. There is no absolute truth. The law is only a way of resolving conflicts and disputes. In such an environment we would expect “the lawless one” to thrive. We would expect him to have studied the law of man.

3. **He teaches or has taught the law.** How better is it to know the law than to teach it? For isn’t it recorded in scripture:

> Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. **I Timothy 1:7**

And continuing:
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;  

1 Timothy 1:8-10

4. He practices or has practiced the law. Yes, we would expect the lawless one to have the practice of law as his profession. Yes, we would expect him to be a lawyer.

The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders 

(RSV) 2 Thessalonians 2:9

Can we expect nothing less? He will follow after his father satan who is indeed a lawyer of the first-order and by far the craftiest of all lawyers. Do you not know that this has been satan’s job the past millennium, accusing the brethren day and night before the Judge of the whole world? And he is very “good” at it. Or should we say “bad” or evil at it.

Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them. And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. Job 1:6-11
And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

Revelation 12:10

We all would be destined to hell for our sins if we didn’t have the best defense attorney in the Universe, our advocate, Jesus Christ.

If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

I John 1:10-2:1

5. He prospers lawyers. “We know that he will spend or have spent under his policies and direction, massive amounts of money on attorneys. This is the profession where craftiness is an art form and justice can be subverted, at least temporarily, given enough resources to lawyers.

And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

Daniel 8:25

6. He will be illegitimate from birth. We would expect him to be illegitimate from a very, very early age, most likely from birth. And we know that from a young age children pattern their behavior after their parents. So we expect that his mom went to great lengths to cover up the fact of his illegitimate birth. We expect him to continue throughout his life in all sorts of illegal behaviors, illegal drugs, illegal sex, and possibly even hiding or forging of documents to make himself appear more legitimate. We would expect the documents he forges or hides to be “legal” documents such as birth certificate, passport, visas, school records, etc.
7. **Although illegitimate, he will be received by the same people who rejected Jesus Christ.** Although illegitimate from birth, he will be received by the same people who rejected Jesus Christ who was legitimate from birth. A father does not and cannot give birth to his child. But a father can give his child his name by being in the covenant of marriage with his child’s mother. Jesus Christ came into this world with the name given him by his earthly father. The lawless one will be born without a legitimate father. Although we expect the mother may go to great lengths to cover up the fact that the father never gave his child his last name through marriage. And Jesus Christ prophesied that such a man would be received by his tribe, the tribe of Judah.

*I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.*

**John 5:43**

“Well,” continued Obadiah, “What do you all think?”

“I don’t know,” said Elizabeth. She had a perplexed look on her face.

Stuart said, “I need more evidence before I make up my mind. Don’t we know from scripture that he’ll have a name whose number is 666?”

“Yes and no,” said Dave. ‘What scripture says is, well let me find it.”

*And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.*  

**Revelation 13:16-18**

“So,” said Dave. “Not just anyone can count his number and come to 666. It appears to require both wisdom and understanding. In other words it must be because the normal counting of the number of his name DOES NOT equal 666. Clearly, the number 6 is prominent in the conversion, being repeated 3 times for emphasis
in 666. And only through wisdom and understanding can we convert from 666 to the REAL number of the beast.”

The other watchers had puzzled looks on their faces. “What do you mean?” finally asked Stuart.

Dave continued. “Let’s start out by realizing that satan and the beast will be in league together against God. Of course they will be joined by the false prophet who prepares the way for the beast and of course minion of demons who follow satan. So, no matter how you cut it, satan will control beast, the lawless one.

Dave looked around. Virginia said, “Go on.”

Dave continued, “Well, a very unusual thing can be noted if you study all the various names of satan throughout scripture. Every single time, the number of the name of satan is a multiple of the number 13. Every single time! One instance of coming to 13 for satan’s main name could be chocked up to coincidence. But every single time? So should we expect anything less than the number of the name of the lawless one to have to be a multiple of 13?”

“I didn’t know that about the number 13,” said Stuart.

“Yes, it’s quite amazing” said Dave. “You may have noticed that the number 666 is not a multiple of 13. Nor is the number 216, the number of the beast that was used in a very popular book series because it is 6 times 6 times 6. Likewise 18, or 6 plus 6 plus 6, is not a multiple of 13.”

“I need to pull up a reference book to show you more. Let’s see”, said Dave. “Here it is. James Harrison’s “The Pattern & The Prophecy”. On pages 130-133, he brings up, “The Gematria of satan”. He brings up that the word “satan”, both in the Old Testament Hebrew (364 = 13 x 28) and in the New Testament Greek (559 = 13 x 43) are multiples of the number 13. He also brings up how throughout history the number 13 has had a bad reputation such as Friday to 13th, avoidance of numbering a room 13, or a 13th floor. He asks:”

Is the fear of this number nothing but a modern superstition? If you believe so, then you have your time-frame reversed. The 13’s in the two forms of satans name came first; the fear and superstition came second.

“He goes on to list the many names of satan and how they all are divisible by 13. For example in Hebrew “serpent” (1300 = 13 x 10), Greek “serpent” (780 = 13 x 60), Greek “tempter” Matthew 4:3
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

(1053 = 13 x 81), “belial” (78 = 13 x 6), John 8:44
“murderer” (1820 = 13 x 140), original spelling “devil” (195 = 13 x 15), “dragon” (975 = 13 x 75), and so on. James Harrison goes on to conclude:"

Yes, all the names and titles of satan are multiples of 13!

“You’ve got to be kidding!”, said Stuart, half jokingly.
“Actually no, I don’t think he is,” said Obadiah, quite seriously. He had not quite caught on to Stuart’s sense of humor.
“Please, go on,” said Virginia.
Dave said, “I have another reference that presents overwhelming evidence of how enemies of the Lord Jesus Christ are multiples of 13. I printed it out from this site:"


“What’s of particular interest is the following quote.”

But it is when we come to Gematria that the most wonderful results are seen. These results may be stated thus, briefly: That the names of the LORD's people are multiples of eight, while the names of those who apostatized, or rebelled, or who were in any sense His enemies, are multiples of thirteen. This statement, if it be proved, is one of the greatest evidences of verbal inspiration which the world has yet seen. The discovery of the great principle is due, we believe, to the late Dr. Milo Mahan, of New York, who has given many examples of it in his work already referred to, now long out of print. The effect of this law can hardly be estimated in establishing the presence of an ever-present working of the Holy Spirit in inditing the very words and even the letters of Scripture. No human foresight or arrangement could have secured such a result beforehand; no human powers could have carried it out in such perfection. No matter where we look, we find the working of the law without cessation, without a break, without a flaw from beginning to end. Only one conclusion is possible, and that is that the Bible has but one Author, an eternal, omniscient Author, designing, superintending, working, and carrying out His own infinite plans.
Chapter I – The Great Apostasy

By this time the watchers were more curious than ever and crowded around Dave who continued, “We can’t lose sight though that along with being a multiple of 13, the number of the lawless one must be able to be converted directly in some form exactly to 666. We realize that the original text of scripture used letters to represent numbers.”

“I know this one,” interjected Stuart. “Without other symbols for numbers like we have, they used the 3 letters of the alphabet that were assigned numerical values of 600, 60 and 6.”

“That’s correct,” said Obadiah, “The first 10 letters of the alphabet, or more precisely aleph-beth from the first and last letters in the Hebrew language, were assigned the numbers 1-10, counting by 1’s. Then the next 9 letters of the alphabet, 20-100, counting by 10’s. And then the last letters of the alphabet, 200 till the end, counting by 100’s. We have versions of scripture written in Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek. But you can apply this to any language.”

Virginia said, “What do you think of this? Wouldn’t the simplest conversion be to reduce 666 down to its smallest number? Wouldn’t that be 6+6+6=18. So then to make it divisible by 13 we take 18 times 13 we have a number to watch for which is 234. Well?”

Stuart said, “I don’t see a problem with that. Dave, do you think the real number of the beast could be 234?”

“I don’t think so”, said Dave. “However, some years ago there was the documented story of an appearance of an Angel to one Vincent Tan.”

“True”, said Stuart. “I read about that. The Angel was recorded as leaving $2.34 in change. Interesting story. Now, Obadiah, do you think this is the number?”

“Maybe so, but I don’t know”, said Obadiah. “I’d think we would have other permutations of 6 to consider which may have a closer connection to 13.”

“Yea,” said Elizabeth. “Seems like cheating to just add together three sixes and then multiply that by 13.”

Dave said, “Look at this table I developed where 6 is taken to the power of integers up to the number 6.”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Expression</th>
<th>$6^1$</th>
<th>$6^2$</th>
<th>$6^3$</th>
<th>$6^4$</th>
<th>$6^5$</th>
<th>$6^6$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Result</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>216</td>
<td>1296</td>
<td>7776</td>
<td>46656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clockwise Degrees</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>216</td>
<td>216</td>
<td>216</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counterclock Deg</td>
<td>354</td>
<td>324</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dave continued, “What do you see?”
Virginia said, “I see a lot of the number 216.
Dave said, “That’s exactly right. When you take 6 times 6 times 6 you get 216. You can also convert any number by counting around in a circle, or 360 degrees, multiple times. This gives a degree equivalent for a number, no matter how large the number. And as you notice, all degree equivalents of six to the power of three and greater are 216. That is when you count clockwise.”
Elizabeth said, “My turn. I see something. All of the results in taking 6 to a power, every time I add together the digits of each number they add up to 9. See, 36 would be 3+6=9, 2+1+6=9?”
Obadiah responded, “Very interesting. Although I think I have an explanation. It’s an interesting fact that any number divisible by 9 will have its digits add up to 9. And once you square 6, you have a number divisible by 9.”
Elizabeth said, “I liked it better before you explained it.”
“Actually,” said Dave, “One of the things I had noticed is that while 216 or 6 times 6 times 6, is prominently displayed, the “counter” or counterclockwise degrees to 216 or 144 is also prominently displayed. What “counters” satan but God? And what in a way, counters the beast, is revealed in the very next verse after Revelation 13:18 which are the 144,000.”

*And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.* Revelation 14:1

“I’ve got more,” continued Dave. “You probably have noticed that the number 6 is not a prime number. However it can be broken down as being the product of two prime numbers, 2 and 3. Likewise, we can take the sum or result after raising each of these two primes to sequential powers:”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Expression</th>
<th>2^1+3^1</th>
<th>2^2+3^2</th>
<th>2^3+3^3</th>
<th>2^4+3^4</th>
<th>2^5+3^5</th>
<th>2^6+3^6</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Result</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>275</td>
<td>793</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Min to Hours</td>
<td>0.08333</td>
<td>0.21667</td>
<td>0.58333</td>
<td>1.61667</td>
<td>4.58333</td>
<td>13.2167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Min Time</td>
<td>0:05</td>
<td>0:13</td>
<td>0:35</td>
<td>1:37</td>
<td>4:35</td>
<td>13:13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dave continued. “This table is a little different. In this table I’ve converted the numbers as if they were minutes, to hours. And
then I’ve taken the numbers as if they were minutes and converted them to military time such as there are 24 hours in a day. That way any number can be converted to a time. Did you notice that 2 squared plus 3 squared equals 13? Also, when this is converted to hours this is .216 something hours? There’s the number 216 again. And it really gets interesting when you take 2 raised to the sixth plus 3 raised to the sixth. The minutes to hours has both the number 13 and the number .216? Boy, I could go on and on because converting this to a time gives you two 13’s!

Obadiah said, “So it looks like to me that the number 793 would be the first number to convert to the military time 13:13.”

Dave said, “That’s exactly right. Here we have this number 13 that has so many ties evil, so prominently displayed.”

Stuart said, “Numbers were never my strong suit.”

Dave said, “Think of numbers as having meaning just like words. I’ve got this book “The Arithmetic of God” which explains that the meaning of the number 13 in the Bible is “sin, rebellion, and depravity.”

Dave was on a roll. The others just stood around and listened. He didn’t even seem to come up for breath. And then he continued, saying, “You’d think there would be something significant about the numbers in the last column. To start off with you’d think there would be something important about any number that is the result of breaking down the number 6 into its primes and then taking each of these to the 6th power. Just think of all the 6’s involved. You start out with 6, then you take one prime to the 6th power and then you take the other prime to the 6th power. You’ve divided the number 6 into primes, then exponentiated these results by the number 6, and summed the results. And then look at the results having both 13 and 216. Then on top of that you include having double 13’s in the minute times conversion. Well then, there must be something really significant about the number 793! Here we have association upon association with the number 13 which makes 793 an even better candidate than 234 for hiding the number of the beast.”

Dave continued. “And of all the number results in the above tables, the only number divisible by 13, well besides 13 itself, is 793! So I was thinking his number must be 666 revealed as in the Bible, but really 793 concealed. Or, if you aren’t looking at the Bible, it would be 793 revealed, which conceals 666.”
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

The others were silent for a while. Then Stuart said, “You said if not looking at the Bible, 666 concealed, 793 revealed. That’s got a ring to it. To me it is remarkable that 793 minutes is the same as 13 hours and 13 minutes. That’s got zing!”

“Very good,” said Dave. “Thanks. So, for everyone that HATH UNDERSTANDING, counting the number of the beast, which is the number of a man, it must not be simply 666 or even 216 as NEITHER are divisible by 13. As I’ve stated, for the beast to become controlled by satan half way through the tribulation, becoming in a real sense, satan incarnate, he must have a name divisible by 13! And what other number is there that can be directly derived from 666 which is so associated with 13, than 793?”

To which Obadiah replied, “Ah, the question now becomes, what MAN has the number of his name equaling 793? I’m assuming we are talking about his full name so we can uniquely identify him. I’m assuming it is a him.”

Dave replied, “Ah, but for another time.”

Some of the others who had been watching and listening appeared perplexed, but kept their mouths shut. Obadiah, after a moment of silence, asked another question. “I understand that the lawless one’s full name should equal 793, which is divisible by 13. But didn’t satan have EVERY ONE of his names divisible by 13, not just some compound name? What about the first, middle, and last name of the lawless one? Shouldn’t the number of each of these names be divisible by 13 as well?”

Dave replied, “Next thing you will be wanting is for the title that the “lawless one” either lawfully or unlawfully carries or will carry in the future, to also be divisible by 13 as well.”

Obadiah responded, “Sounds good to me. How else will we know for sure that we have the right guy? God is not the author of confusion!”

“Very well”, said Dave. “You are right. There aren’t that many titles so we can start eliminating people right now if you would like”. He sat down and brought up an English word/number converter on his laptop with A=1 through Z=800 and started typing in titles while everyone crowded around to look at the screen.

Dave said, “Let’s try “pope”. That comes to 205 which this shows to not be divisible by 13. Now, let’s try “prince”. That name comes to 227 which is also not divisible by 13.”
Stuart said, “Boy you just burst my bubble. You just eliminated both pope and prince. That took off my top two contenders.”

“Sorry about that,” said Dave. “But it’s not me. Just the way God works out every detail from the number of his name to the number of the hairs on our heads. But let me try some more. Okay, “King” is 86 which is not divisible by 13 either while “Queen” is 440, also not divisible by 13. Do you want me to continue?”

Elizabeth spoke out, “What about “emperor”?”

“Okay”, said Dave. “The title “emperor” comes to an even 360 and is not divisible by 13. While we are at it, “chancellor” is an even 280 and is not divisible by 13. One more, let’s try “prime minister”? That comes to 717 which also is not divisible by 13.”

“Aren’t you forgetting the main one?” asked Obadiah.

“Very well,” said Dave. “You don’t want to be kept in suspense any longer, I can tell. Dave then typed in “president”. The number converter displayed the result as 533 along with showing its divisors as the product of 41 and 13.

No one spoke for awhile, they were too absorbed looking intently at the screen. Finally, Virginia uttered the words, “Oh my, we have found his title!”
Chapter II - Presidential Matters

The five had come from around the world to watch the rehearsals for a play called, “The Lawless One”. They had watched as the new director had apparently axed the first scene with the four horsemen of the Apocalypse. They were now huddled around a laptop in the third row of the theatre. Dave Gatewood, leaned back in his theatre chair. He was the one who had brought a laptop. The other four crowded around to see the results with their own eyes. There it was, unmistakable on the screen:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Start</th>
<th>1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Count by</td>
<td>1,10,100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A=1, Z=800</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>President</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gematria</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

“Can you believe it?” said Obadiah. “It really is divisible by 13. All those other titles such as “emperor”, “prince”, and “pope”, aren’t.”

Virginia said, “It is also mind boggling to me that all those Hebrew and Greek number equivalents for the descriptions of satan have been found to be divisible by 13. Now here’s one in English.”

Dave said, “Did you notice that the word “President” is also divisible by 41? I bet you didn’t know that again referring to the book, “Arithmetic of God”, the number 41 means “deception”. Obadiah said, “That sure fits!”
Elizabeth said, “What is this book about the meaning of numbers? Dave said, “It’s a great read. I’ve got an online copy we can refer to for examples from the Bible for the meaning of many numbers. However, for now, just look at this table.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Arithmetic of God, Scribe Don Kistler</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Unity</td>
<td>31 Offspring or Seed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Division Or Separation</td>
<td>32 Covenant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Resurrection</td>
<td>33 Promise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 The First Creation</td>
<td>34 Endurance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Grace</td>
<td>35 Hope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Satan — His Influence</td>
<td>36 Enemy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 Completeness, Perfection Or</td>
<td>37 Exaltation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bringing To An End</td>
<td>38 Righteousness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 New Birth</td>
<td>39 Truth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 Fruit of the Spirit</td>
<td>40 Tribulation or Trial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Law</td>
<td>41 Deception</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Judgment</td>
<td>42 Second Coming of Jesus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Divine Power, Rule or Authority</td>
<td>43 The Virgin Birth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 Sin, Rebellion or Depravity</td>
<td>44 Perdition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 Salvation Or Deliverance</td>
<td>45 Inheritance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 Rest</td>
<td>46 Second Death</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 Love</td>
<td>47 Tabernacle or Dwelling Place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Victory</td>
<td>48 The Wrath of God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18 Bondage or Binding</td>
<td>49 The Spirit, Holy Ghost, and Israel's Jubilee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 Faith</td>
<td>50 The Security of the Believer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 Redemption</td>
<td>51 Pride</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 Exceeding Sinfulness of Sin</td>
<td>52 Image or Idol Worship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22 Light/Making Manifest</td>
<td>53 70 x 7 Israel's Complete and Final Restoration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 Death</td>
<td>54 The Security of the Believer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 Priesthood</td>
<td>55 70 Israel's Captivity and Return</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 Forgiveness of Sins</td>
<td>56 77 Vengeance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26 Gospel</td>
<td>57 91 Casting Out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 Proclamation of the Gospel and</td>
<td>58 99 Seal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prophecy</td>
<td>59 100 The Elect</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 Eternal Life</td>
<td>60 105 Calling on the Name of the Lord</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29 Departure</td>
<td>61 600 Warfare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 Blood</td>
<td>62 666 Number of the Beast</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Elizabeth said, “Thanks, That’s pretty interesting, especially about the meaning of the number 41.”

Obadiah said, “I had noticed the number 41 also. I was counting the prime numbers and noticed that while 13 is the 6th prime number, 41 is the 13th prime number. What are the odds?”

Still, interjected Elizabeth, “I thought converting words to numbers was only used for Hebrew and Greek. But you are applying it to English. Can you do that? Who’s to say we aren’t applying the words to numbers in the wrong language?”

Dave answered, “Numbers are the universal language. Numbers transcend the language barrier. Isn’t a devil’s dozen equal to 13 no matter what language you speak?”

Obadiah spoke up, “Ye are of your father the devil.” “Dave, can you look up John 8:44?” Dave brought up the scripture:

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. John 8:44

Obadiah looked at Dave and again spoke, “You gave me an idea. Can you plug in murderer and liar into your program?” Dave, brought up:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gematria</td>
<td>624</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>754</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Min to Hours</td>
<td>10.4</td>
<td>2.16666667</td>
<td>12.5666667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Min Time</td>
<td>10:24</td>
<td>2:10</td>
<td>12:34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clockwise Deg</td>
<td>264</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counterclock Deg</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>230</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Divisors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Obadiah said, “Look, both are divisible by 13. In fact “murderer” is divisible by 6 as well and “liar” adds up to exactly 10 times 13.
Virginia spoke up, “And look, the sum makes a stairstep when converted to time. See, 12:34, 1, 2, 3, 4.”
Obadiah continued, “I keep thinking of that verse in Daniel you showed us that talked about “peace he shall destroy many”.
Dave said, “let me pull up the verse, both in the King James and in the ACV which stands for “A Conservative Version”.”

And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. **Daniel 8:25 KJV**

And through his policy he shall cause deceit to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnify himself in his heart. And he shall destroy many in their security. He shall also stand up against the Prince of princes, but he shall be broken without a hand. **Daniel 8:25 ACV**

Obadiah continued, “I understand about the craft, being crafty, and the ACV calling it deceit, having to do with how he will act. And magnifying himself. Sounds like a megalomaniac to me. Of course he will be against the Prince of princes, Jesus Christ. But what about this “by peace shall destroy many” thing.”

Dave said, “I think it means that the excuse of preserving peace, which the ACV calls security, will be used as the method to destroy many.”

Obadiah said, “Does that mean that “in the name of peace” or to “keep the peace” he will murder many people? Will there be so much civil unrest because of him that he will go around murdering his enemies? Didn’t Hitler, Stalin, Mao, Saddam, and all those tyrants go around murdering their own people whom they considered their enemies?”

Virginia said, “I’m really keen on finding out if any President’s names are all divisible by 13 and add up to 793”.

Elizabeth, who had accompanied Virginia to the play, stated, “Why don’t we start with the United States President Jimmy Carter? Didn’t he get some Peace prize or something?”

“Good catch,” said Stuart, “I remember something about that with Peace he will destroy many.”

Dave typed in the name.
Stuart said, “Guess not. Well it was worth a try.”

Obadiah said, “I’m not ready to give up that easily. I don’t think his given name was “Jimmy”. It was probably something like “James”.

Dave pulled up Wikipedia using his air card to find Jimmy Carter’s full name which was “James Earl Carter, Junior”. Dave said, “Well, let’s try his given name.”

Stuart said, “Well, if that don’t beat all. He’s got his given first name that divides by 13. Don’t know if it counts cause that is not what he went by. And “James” is not exactly uncommon. He could be our man though. Wish his total was divisible by 13. That would make it more a slam dunk. A man of peace. Although, don’t see a way to get to 666.”

The rest of them agreed. They then decided to proceed with the next, President Ronald Reagan just to see what happened.”

Dave punched in the full name:
Ronald Wilson Reagan

\[
\begin{array}{ccccccc}
\text{Text} & \text{Ronald} & \text{Wilson} & \text{Reagan} & \text{Total} \\
\text{Gematria} & 235 & 749 & 154 & 1138 \\
\text{Divisors} & 2 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 2 & 2 \\
& 3 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
& 5 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
& 7 & 1 & 7 & 7 & 7 & 1 \\
& 11 & 1 & 1 & 11 & 1 \\
& 13 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
\end{array}
\]

“Okay”, said Obadiah. “I see that none of his names are divisible by 13. I also see that none of his names total 666 or 793 for that matter. However, Dave, look, 235 is sure close to the number 234. But then since he’s deceased, I think we can rule him out.

Dave said, “I agree. Next would be George Herbert Walker Bush.”

George Herbert Walker Bush

\[
\begin{array}{ccccccc}
\text{Text} & \text{George} & \text{Herbert} & \text{Walker} & \text{Bush} & \text{Total} \\
\text{Gematria} & 174 & 400 & 646 & 410 & 1630 \\
\text{Divisors} & 2 & 2 & 8 & 2 & 2 & 2 \\
& 3 & 3 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
& 5 & 1 & 25 & 1 & 5 & 5 \\
& 7 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
& 11 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
& 13 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
\end{array}
\]

Virginia said. “I was hoping after we got a hit on “James” in Jimmy Carter, we’d just from chance get something on the next two Presidents. What are the odd’s, one in 13? But it looks to me like a big fat zero on everything.”

The rest of the five agreed. They talked among themselves. They were all saying how excited they were about this little adventure game and urged Dave to continue. Dave wikipedia’d “Bill Clinton” and found, “William Jefferson "Bill" Clinton (born William Jefferson Blythe III)”, and started typing his various names into number converter.
And next:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Gematria</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bill Clinton</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>2 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>473</td>
<td>1 1 1 1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

And then:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Gematria</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Jefferson Blythe</td>
<td>619 332 945</td>
<td>2 1 4 1 27 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1896</td>
<td>8 3 1 1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dave continued, “Not a single name divisible by 13 and no way to possibly add up any combination of his names to 793. A big fat zero on that name as well. Guess that brings us to George Walker Bush. However, all of his names are the same as his father,
The former President George Herbert Walker Bush, except not having the name “Herbert” and we already ran all those names. So we know we will be zero on his individual names. Which leaves checking only the total of his name:"

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George</td>
<td>174</td>
<td>Walker</td>
<td>646</td>
<td>Bush</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dave said, “Let me see, I typed in it looks like 17 different names, not counting the totals. Okay, I typed in 8 totals. That makes a total of 25. So, with a normal distribution I’d expect one divisible by 13 every 13 names. I’m not quite to 26, so having 1 divisible by 13 is to be expected. It just happened to be among the first names I tried. So where does that leave us?”

No one said a word. Dave slowly punched into each column the first, middle, and last name of the current US President with the sum of the three numbers totaled at the right:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gematria</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>572</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>793</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

One could hear a pin drop. They sat there with their mouths open. Dave finally said, “Well, I didn’t expect every single name. His first name is divisible by 13. His middle name is divisible by 13. And his last name is also divisible by 13. Which of course, that automatically makes the total. Do you realize the odds? You know, if you flip a coin once there is 1 out of 2 chance that it will be heads. If you flip two coins there is a 1 out of 4 chance they will both turn
up heads. And if you flip three coins there is 1 out of 8 chance they will all three turn up heads. But here we have each for each one a 1 out of 13 chance. For two to turn up by chance that would be, well, 1 out of 13 squared. Now for three, that’s 1 out of 13 cubed!”

Stuart said, “Okay, what’s 13 cubed?”

Dave said, “Stuart, since you put me on the spot, let me do the calculation in a spreadsheet. Okay, that’s one chance out of 2,197!”

Obadiah said, That should leave no doubt in anyone’s minds. It doesn’t leave any doubt in my mind! There it is in black and white. And to top it all off the three names add up to 793. Dave, what was it you said about 793?”

Dave said, “Obadiah, since you asked. To me, when talking about using wisdom to count the number 666, the number 793 is right up there at the top, if not the top. Granted, in terms of popularity a lot of people think 6 times 6 times 6 or 216 is the wise way to count 666. If you ask me though, this number isn’t even in the running cause it doesn’t have 13 as a factor. Now the number 234 is definitely interesting which is 18 times 13. But 793 with being 2 to the 6th plus 3 to the 6th and then also being divisible by 13 seems unique. Plus, put another way, 793 is 13 times 61 which is the 6th prime number times the 18th prime number.”

Obadiah said, “That is pretty amazing when you add together his first, middle, and last name numbers and you get 793.”

Elizabeth said, “Well, I’m not buying it. He’s a nice guy. And for another thing, his last name doesn’t count.”

“Why not?” asked Obadiah.

“Well, everyone knows his real last name is Dunham,” said Elizabeth.

“Define everyone”, said Dave.

Elizabeth said, “All you have to do is read and you’ll find that his mother got pregnant when she was 17 by some 24 year old married man. You can’t get married to a married man unless he gets a divorce first. And he didn’t. So you need to use his real last name which is his mother’s last name, which is Dunham!”

Stuart said, “I heard she filed divorce papers in Hawaii. Why’d she file divorce papers if she was never married?”

Elizabeth said, “Cause she had told everyone she was married. She was raising her son by herself and wanted her son to be legitimate, well at least to not appear illegitimate. Appearances are worth a lot. She just made up that story that she got married so
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet
she wouldn’t be embarrassed to death. Wouldn’t you if you were in her situation?"

Stuart said, “Well to be honest, No!”

Elizabeth said, “Well you ain’t a woman and you certainly have no idea what its like to be an unwed mother. Trust me. It was a natural lie to make. And once you’ve made one lie, you gotta keep up the lie, especially to protect your child. One lie led to another, which ended when she filed divorce papers when there were no marriage papers to begin with. She had to when she got romantically involved with an Indonesian and wanted to get married and she had told everyone she was already married. Look it up! Hawaii has the record of her divorce papers. Hawaii has no record of her marriage license, cause it don’t exist. No friends or family can be found that have said they attended her supposed wedding. There were no witnesses because there was no marriage. And, you can’t just give a last name to your son that is not yours to give! So this number 793 total falls apart.”

Stuart was backing away from Elizabeth. Dave said, “Does it matter now? The last name I used is the last name he is using and that is the last name the world is using. It doesn’t matter whether the last name is legitimate or not.” Dave continued, “However, if you would like, we could substitute Dunham just to see what happens.”

```
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gematria</th>
<th>117 Divisors</th>
<th>572 Divisors</th>
<th>403 Divisors</th>
<th>1092 Divisors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
```

“Oh my gosh”, exclaimed Stuart. “Dunham is 13 times 31. The number 31 is 13 backward. And look, the total is still divisible by 13.”

Elizabeth said, “Humph.”
Obadiah said, “I want to see if the word “President” matters when added to the name he is using. Add that to the front and see what you get.”

Dave, obligingly took out Dunham, put back the other last name, and added “President” in the first column.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gematria</th>
<th>533</th>
<th>117</th>
<th>572</th>
<th>104</th>
<th>1326</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

“Look,” said Obadiah. “The 1326 total has the number 13 in it and twice 13 or 26 in it. And I know that 793 can be derived from the roots of 6 taken to the 6th power. But it is not also divisible by 6. However look, the number 1326 is not only divisible by 6 but there are even more 6’s as it is the same as, let’s see, 666 + 666 - 6. Look at that!”

Elizabeth said, “I just think you are making way too much out of this.”

Dave said, “You may have a point. Let me do an internet search. I would still think that the simplest form of (6+6+6) times 13 or 234 should be showing up somewhere in all of this.” As they looked they found a multitude of information from people who had reached similar conclusions as they were just now seeing, but from their own perspective. The amount of information was overwhelming. Dave narrowed the search to include the number 234 and up popped:


They all looked at the screen.

“Amazing”, said Virginia. “So the first occurrence of a word with the Gematria of 234 in the Greek in the Bible is a variation of his first name. What are the odds of that? In fact, why is there so much in the Bible describing “The Lawless One?” I’ll answer my own question. It must be for a warning for those that are unprepared and a sign who await His coming, don’t you think? Let me quote one of my favorite scriptures.”
And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.  

Luke 21:28
Chapter III – The Master Mathematician

It was getting late. They all agreed to stop for the night. Some wanted to do some sightseeing in the morning, but everyone wanted to get back together the next day. Stuart suggested 1:00 in the afternoon. Everyone was agreeable to this. However, they didn’t want to meet back at the theatre as rehearsals would be going on. Virginia said that she saw a tapioca tea house around the corner. And everyone thought that would be a great place to meet. They all headed out into the night to their respective hotels.

Dave was first to arrive at the tapioca tea house. He picked out a table in the corner that could comfortably seat eight, even though there were only five of them, and plugged in his laptop. Obadiah was next to arrive. Obadiah stuck out from the others in the tea house, wearing a heavy plaid fitted shirt that draped over his tall thin frame and sporting a bushy black beard with no mustache. Next to arrive were Virginia and Elizabeth. Dave and Obadiah had already picked up their bubble teas so Virginia and Elizabeth ordered themselves what they wanted, Virginia having a lavender green tea while Elizabeth ordering a mango milky blend. Last to arrive was Stuart.

Elizabeth was first to speak. “Guess what I found out?” “What?” asked Stuart. “I found out he went by “Barry Soetoro” when he was growing up. I saw copies of his grade school records from Indonesia posted on the internet. That was his name on the school records.” said Elizabeth. “Ok” said Stuart. “And guess what?” asked Elizabeth. “What?” again asked Stuart. “I pulled up one of those gematria converters and this name wasn’t a multiple of 13. I then tried just the first name and then just the last name, and guess what?” Elizabeth did not leave time for anyone to answer. “Those weren’t multiples of 13 either! What do you think of that?”

Elizabeth looked very pleased with herself as if she had just presented an excellent A+ oratory paper to her English Class. The rest of the group did not look so impressed. Virginia rolled her eyes because she had already heard it all from Elizabeth earlier.

“‘What’s the matter?’ asked Elizabeth.

“Look,” said Obadiah, “What are the odds that the leader of the free world who is in prime position to be the lawless one at this time in history, is the lawless one spoken of in the Bible? Just think of the odds that this person has his first given name, his middle
given name, his father’s last given name, and his mother’s last given name ALL multiples of the devil’s number 13? Heck, there have only been 43 different presidential terms before him. There have only been 42 different presidents before him. So, counting him as the 44th presidential term we have one chance in 13 times 13 times 13 times 13. Hey, Dave, what does 13 to the fourth power calculate to?”

Dave, typed on his computer. “28,561”, replied Dave. Obadiah continued, “Let’s say 28,000. One chance in 28,000. With each president serving on average at least 4 years anyway, that comes to. Hey, Dave, what is 28,000 times 4 years?”

Dave typed on his computer again. Dave replied, “112,000 years”.

Obadiah continued, “112,000 years. That’s how many year it would take just by chance to get a president with a name with those odds.”

Elizabeth wrinkled her nose at Obadiah and then replied, “Like I asked, What’s the matter?”

“Okay”, said Dave. “We are here to investigate truth wherever it leads us, so let’s look at what Elizabeth has found.”

Dave pulled up the gematria converter he had been using patterned after the Hebrew and Greek where A=1, B=2, C=3, D=4, E=5, F=6, G=7, H=8, I=9, J=10, K=20, L=30, M=40, N=50, O=60, P=70, Q=80, R=90, S=100, T=200, U=300, V=400, W=500, X=600, Y=700, Z=800, and plugged in the name:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Barry</th>
<th>Soetoro</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gematria</td>
<td>883</td>
<td>575</td>
<td>1458</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>729</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quotient</td>
<td>883</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dave said, “Elizabeth, you are right. The name he went by in grade school in Indonesia is not divisible in any way by 13.”

Elizabeth sat back in her chair, smiling triumphantly.
Chapter III – The Master Mathematician

Stuart leaned forward in his chair and looked at the screen more intently. “Will you look at that?” said Stuart.

Dave and Virginia almost said simultaneously, “Look at what?”

“Look at the number 3 divisor for the total,” said Stuart. “Look how big it is!” said Stuart.

Dave said, “That’s because it appears….”

Dave looked at the screen more intently. “That’s because the total for this name is divisible by the number 3, multiple times, till you get up to the number 729. Let’s see that would be 6 times. In other words, we have three raised to the power of 6.”

Dave continued, “Remember back when I pulled up the table that used 666 to derive using “wisdom and understanding” the number of the beast? Remember how it took the prime number roots of 6, which are 2 and 3? It then took each of these to the power of 6, just these two roots. It was using the number 6, three times, but in different ways. Well.” Dave continued. “That table showed the simplest derivation of the number of the beast as a function of 6. We had each root of 6 raised to the 6th power. So we had.” Dave picked up a pen and wrote down on a notepad sitting on the table as he spoke, “\(2^6 + 3^6 = 793\)”. Well, 6 can also be expressed besides 2 x 3 as 3 + 3. And then we can likewise take these threes to the 6th power and add them together in the same way as we did to get to 793. In other words, we have.” Dave again started writing on the notepad as he spoke, “\(3^6 + 3^6 = 1458\).”

They all looked at what Dave had written down on the paper.

\[2^6 + 3^6 = 793\]
\[3^6 + 3^6 = 1458\]

The math was as simple as it was elegant.

Virginia spoke up, “Well, which is it? Which one is the “wisdom and understand” number of the lawless one? Is it 793 or is it 1458?”

Dave said, “Well, I can see arguments for both side. They both are derived from using three 6’s. So they both can be said to represent 666. Guess the answer is, both. There’s not much difference. Guess that means there’s not much difference in the two names as well. Using either name for the beast, guess it doesn’t matter.”
Obadiah smiled and then spoke up, “What is the difference?”

Dave asked, “What do you mean?”

Obadiah continued. “What is the difference between 793 and 1458, I mean mathematically? What is the difference when you subtract 1458 from 793?”

Dave started typing into Excel the formula “= 1458 – 793”.

“Okay, the difference is, six hundred and sixty five.

“Missed being 666 by one,” said Stuart.

“Not necessarily,” said Dave.

“What do you mean?” asked Stuart.

Dave continued, “I just took the difference in subtracting one from the other as if 793 represented zero. Let me explain. The Hebrew and Greek have no representation for zero. It is said in fact that the actual concept of zero didn’t even exist until the 9th century AD. It is also said that it developed from the use of placeholders on the abacus. But regardless, say I want to start counting at the first number of the beast and end at the second? I wouldn’t start counting at zero for 793 and then one for 794. I couldn’t. I’d start counting at one for 793 and end up at 666 when I reached the 1458. We now-a-days call that “inclusive” counting. If you counted from the first of the Hebrew year, Rosh Hashana to the tenth day, Yom Kippur, the most Holy day of the year, you would add 9 days to Rosh Hashana. However, you would call this time not the 9 days of awe but the 10 days of awe. ”

“Amazing,” said Obadiah. “Like a confirming way connecting these two numbers once again to 666, and each other. Isn’t God’s providence remarkable to work that all out?”

“I would have never imagined,” said Elizabeth. “How, is it that the first two prime numbers when taken to the 6th power work out this way?”

“Good question,” said Dave. “I don’t have a logical explanation. I do know that six stands for satan. You know the book the, “Arithmetic of God” goes into explaining it a lot better than anything else I’ve seen. I’ve got it on my laptop but I’ve also got the link if you want to write it down. Okay, there it is:"

http://www.endofage.com/taog.pdf

Dave had pulled up the online link. Dave then said, “Okay, two stands for division or separation, three stands for resurrection, six stands for satan, his influence, and thirteen stands for sin,
rebellion, or depravity. And of course, thirteen is the sixth prime number. We have 2, 3, 5, 7, 11, and 13, the sixth prime number.”

They all sat around, not saying anything for a while, just taking it all in.

“Hey, I’ve got one for you all,” said Stuart, breaking the silence. “Give me any number, any number no matter how large, and I’ll tell you whether it is a multiple of 6.”

“Ok, show off!” said Elizabeth. “3742913” as she wrote it down on the notepad.

Stuart looked at the number, obviously in thought, and announced, “No it’s not divisible by 6. The next number divisible by 6 is 3742914!”

Dave typed “3742914” into his computer, dividing it by 6 and announced, “Hey, he’s right. Stu, how’d you do it?”

“Its simple when you know the trick,” answered Stuart. “I just added all the digits together, 3+7+4+2+1+3, and came up with 29. If that number was divisible by 6, then that large one was also. Since I needed to add only one to it to make 30, which is divisible by 6, I knew that the next number also was divisible by 6. Of course those same numbers are divisible by 3 but it’s not as impressive to guess if something’s divisible by 3, as you have a one in three shot of being right anyway.”

“Speaking of tricks, said Dave, “Did you know that if the number is divisible by three, any number that is divisible by three, that you can perform a mathematical operation on it so it converges to 153?”

“Go on,” said Obadiah.

Dave continued, “Just take the digits and cube them before you add them together. Then take that result and repeat. The number sooner or later will equal 153. Once there it stays. In other words we have 153 going to $1^3 + 5^3 + 3^3 = 1 + 125 + 27 = 153$. I learned that from reading James Harrison’s “The Pattern & the Prophecy” book. Let’s take 3742914 which we know is divisible by 3 since it is also divisible by 6.”

Dave pulled up another spreadsheet and verified that 3742914 indeed reduced to 153:
“Looks like it took ten iterations”, said Stuart.

“Yes,” said Dave. “But there is a point in all of this. We saw how the lawless one’s numbers were revealed by taking the first two prime numbers to the power of 6, both of them. Well, the Righteous One, Jesus Christ’s number 153 is revealed by taking any number divisible by 3 to the power of 3. We call 153 Jesus Christ’s number because it is recorded in the Bible in, well, let me look it up.” With that, Dave pulled up a scripture finder program on his laptop and typed in “hundred and fifty and three” and found:

Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. **John 21:11**

Dave continued, “Remember Jesus told Simon Peter and his brother, “fishers of men.” And with that Dave typed in “fishers of men” and found:

And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. **Matthew 4:18-19**

Dave then continued, “Remember also that the number 3 stands for Resurrection. Think of satan who tried to usurp God’s
position which was above all creation. The number of satan is 6 which is twice that of Resurrection. Here is a symbol lesson in having trying to usurp the role of 3 in being twice 3. Here is 3 or taking to the third power, bringing one third of the numbers back to Jesus Christ, their creator. He was not only creator of all the universe but all letters, words, (He is the word made flesh), and numbers. Then there was satan, one of the cherubim angels in charge of one third of the angels. And so satan led one third of the angels in revolt against the Almighty.”

*And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.* **Jude 1:6**

Dave was excited about sharing with his new friends and his enthusiasm showed. In fact it was wearing off on his audience. Dave continued, “If you think about it, us Humans, the only created being recorded as being made in the image of God, were created to replace the fallen angels. Except, we too fell, thanks in no small part to satan with Adam and Eve in the garden. But a remnant will be saved and join God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, and all the heavenly host that kept their first estate.”

*I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.* **Jude 1:5**

The room was quite. Everyone was waiting to see if Dave was going to continue. Dave again spoke, “So we would expect the lawless one to come from a long line of usurpers. Now that we have identified “through wisdom and understanding” someone who matches up with the number of the lawless one with astronomical odds of 13 to the $4^{th}$ power added as if layer upon layer with at least twice times 3 to the $6^{th}$ power, I think we should search out how many other ways he fulfills scripture for being the lawless one as it is written.”

*Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.* **Revelation 13:18**
The rest of them, all of them, including Elizabeth, nodded their heads in agreement.

“Hey look,” said Stuart, “In the scripture with the 666. The key to having the wisdom and understanding is like in the scripture and verse numbers of 13:18. There’s the number 13 and 18 again such as 13 times 18 which I remember is 234. Just think of all those words we now know are multiples of 13. And, then there’s the 18 which is 3 times 6. Just think of how many people looked at 666 and only see 6 to the power of 3 when we’ve seen how marvelously it works out to be 3 to the power of 6.”

Obadiah said, “That’s a good one. Instead of looking at 6 to the power of 3 we should be also looking at 3 to the power of 6. It truly is amazing! God sure is the master mathematician. Let me quote a favorite scripture of my own.”

Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered. Psalms 40:5
Chapter IV – Prophecy Fulfilled

One of the five had overhead someone saying that the author of the screenplay, “The Lawless One” was going to be at rehearsals at the theatre the next day. They had also heard that the new director did not have much use for the author of the play. This was beside the fact that the consortium putting up the money to produce the play was paying the author to be there. Regardless, the author got paid whether the director decided to consult with him or not. So that meant that their small group of five stood a good chance of talking with the author and possibly for an extended period of time.

They talked among themselves and agreed to meet the next day back at the theatre. They were anxious to find out how the author had originally envisioned his screenplay.

The group mingled in the lobby until all the five of them had arrived. They then went upstairs and found a larger room, rather bleak in its furnishings, white bare walls, with several large card tables, a small coffee bar, and a man sitting by himself, drinking a cup of coffee.

Stuart asked, “Are you the author of this screenplay?”
“I sure am,” replied the man, looking both surprised and happy to have company. “How can I help you?”
“I’m Stuart,” replied Stuart. “And this is Virginia, Elizabeth, Obadiah, and Dave”, introducing the rest.
“Hi, I’m Charles Gehrlein, but you can call me Chuck, everybody else does” replied the author.
“We were just curious about your screenplay,” began Dave. “For example, what led you to write it?”
“Well,” began Chuck, “I’d really have to credit my father. I was a young lad at the time and it was the summer of 1967. We were sitting at the kitchen table and my father made an announcement with a certain air of authority and soberness that riveted me to my seat. He said that we were witnessing prophesied events unfolding before our eyes, in our generation. He said that we were the generation of destiny. He said that although stopped for almost 2000 years, Daniel’s 70 week prophetic time clock had just restarted.”

Chuck paused a moment, more like two moments, a pregnant pause, to see if his audience was feeling some the same anticipation
he had felt 40 some years ago when his dad first uttered those words.

“What did he mean, it had just restarted?” asked Virginia.

“My father,” continued Chuck, “went on to explain how the tiny nation of Israel, a miracle in itself being born in a day as prophesied by the prophet Isaiah. Now where is that verse?”

Chuck, had taken a well-worn Bible that was sitting in front of him and was paging through it. “Oh, yes, here it is,” as he read.

Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. Isaiah 66:8

“Anyway, where was I?” asked Chuck, obviously enjoying the rapt attention from the five seated around him.

“You were talking about Daniel’s prophetic time clock restarting,” replied Virginia sounding slightly impatient.

“Oh, yes,” replied Chuck, “The tiny nation of Israel was surrounded by her enemies ready to invade her. She was out manned, out gunned, out everything, and she in 6 days not only beat back her enemies but regained some of her lost territory from many years ago, most importantly Jerusalem, the city of Peace, her capital that had been so utterly destroyed by the Romans in 70 AD. The date she regained Jerusalem for the first time since before the time of Daniel was June 7, 1967. Remember that date! Have that date emblazoned on the back of your mind.”

“Oh, yes,” replied Chuck, “The tiny nation of Israel was surrounded by her enemies ready to invade her. She was out manned, out gunned, out everything, and she in 6 days not only beat back her enemies but regained some of her lost territory from many years ago, most importantly Jerusalem, the city of Peace, her capital that had been so utterly destroyed by the Romans in 70 AD. The date she regained Jerusalem for the first time since before the time of Daniel was June 7, 1967. Remember that date! Have that date emblazoned on the back of your mind.”

“Okay, now let me find Daniel’s 70 week prophecy,” as Chuck flipped through his Bible. He then started reading.

Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Daniel 9:24

“Well,” began Chuck. “As my father explained, “thy people” is obviously referring to the Jewish people, the tribes of Judah and Benjamin. They were in exile in Babylon along with Daniel. He told me that Daniel was carried into captivity around 606 BC. Notice in this verse how “thy people”, the Jewish people is
married in a sense to “thy holy city”, obviously referring to Jerusalem. Daniel was anxious whether the Jewish people, his people, would ever be back in their own land or regain Jerusalem.

As my also father explained to me, this prophecy extends all the way to Judgment Day when an end will be made of all sins and everlasting righteousness will be brought in as eternity begins outside of time and space. However, there are obviously gigantic gaps in time with these 70 weeks. The gaps are there for a reason. This prophecy only covers time involving both the Jewish people and their holy city, Jerusalem. They are indeed married. Let me continue reading.”

Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

Daniel 9:25

Chuck looked around. Everyone had their eyes focused on him. He felt a twinge of self-consciousness, but then he put it aside and continued talking. “It will be both seven weeks and seven weeks plus 62 weeks, is what my father told me,” stated Chuck.”

Obadiah asked, “Why are you counting the seven weeks twice?”

Chuck replied, “Fair question. My father counted to the death of Jesus Christ and used both the seven weeks and the 62 weeks. I’m not saying he was wrong in this interpretation. However, I do think a better interpretation is to not count the seven weeks with the 62 weeks at Christ’s first coming and instead count to the birth of Christ. Regardless, the broken out seven weeks are the same so it doesn’t change his conclusion.

Obadiah said smiling, “Fair enough, continue. I’ll try not to interrupt you as much.”

Chuck said, “No, feel free to interrupt. We can learn from each other. Anyway, notice how the two time periods are mentioned. We know now that there are two comings of Jesus Christ as the Messiah the Prince. They didn’t back then. Also notice there are two events mentioned, restore and to build. Back then, Jerusalem was never restored to the Jewish people, even though they were allowed by a foreign king to rebuild. Now, as of June 7, 1967, the Nation of Israel has been rebuilding Jerusalem.
But, unlike the days of Nehemiah, Jerusalem has been completely restored to the Nation of Israel, a sovereign nation, not as a nation in subjection to another nation where they must ask permission to rebuild.”

Elizabeth said, “Glory, Hallelujah!”
“Amen,” said Obadiah.

Chuck said, “Just think, the tiny nation of Israel was surrounded on all sides by her enemies on June 5, 1967. Her enemies had amassed on her borders ready for invasion. Israel knew it had to do something. Her leaders decreed that a preemptive strike was required. After the start of the war, her soldiers were commanded to retake and restore Jerusalem to the free nation of Israel as a prime objective. And immediately after the restoration on June 7, 1967, they began rebuilding Jerusalem.”

Stuart whispered, “Pretty amazing.”

Chuck said, “So we have foretold by Daniel, two comings of Messiah the Prince, two time periods, and two events that will occur, the rebuilding of Jerusalem which happened the first time over 2000 years ago, and then the restoring of Jerusalem to Israel which just happened less than 50 years ago.”

Dave asked, “So Daniel really spelled out all this?”

Chuck said, “Well, the Revelation to John fills in some of the gaps. Remember that the first coming was around 2000 years ago. The second coming as described in Revelation is in the future when He returns to establish His millennial reign, His 1000 year reign. After His millennial reign, Revelation states there will be a short season where satan will be allowed loose again before being cast into the bottomless pit for all eternity. What we know from all of this is that there are definitely two comings of Jesus Christ as Messiah the Prince.”

Obadiah said, “What about when the preincarnate Jesus came to earth? Some think He was one of the three men described when the Lord appeared to Abraham in Genesis 18. I’ll read it.”

And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, And said, My LORD, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:  

*Genesis 18:1-3*
Chapter IV – Prophecy Fulfilled

Chuck replied, “Sure, Jesus most likely appeared many times throughout the Old Testament, well at least one of the Godhead at times, and maybe all three. He wrestled with Jacob, talked with Abraham, maybe even visited Lot. But there was only one time that He came as the incarnate Messiah, was born just outside of Jerusalem in Bethlehem, and lived among God’s chosen people for some 30 years. And then, the same week before His crucifixion He was even hailed by the Jews as Messiah the Prince, riding on the back of a never before ridden donkey.”

“On Palm Sunday,” said Elizabeth.

Chuck replied, “Yes. On the day we celebrate as Palm Sunday, one week before First Fruits. And He will come again, landing again on the Mount of Olives, clefting the rock according to Zechariah. The amazing thing is we are told in Daniel, based on events we were to look for, exactly when his two comings as Messiah the Prince would and will occur.”

Dave said, “Okay, when?”

Chuck said, “I’m getting to that. As a screenwriter I first need to set the stage so to speak. You need to realize that of course back in Daniel’s day they would not have been able to fathom two comings, so the second coming was concealed in the way the verse states the time. They also must have not paid too much attention to this verse back then either because they didn’t know the time of their first visitation, to their shame. No wait, it wasn’t just to their shame, it was to their destruction. God’s not kidding. God utterly destroyed all them, all of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And He destroyed all of them within that generation by 70 AD. Well, let me read it:”

*And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.* Luke 19:41-44

Chuck continued. “People didn’t pay attention to Daniel’s 70 week prophecy back then to know the time of the Messiah’s first
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

coming just like people aren’t paying attention now to know the time of the Messiah’s second coming. For those that see it though, it is clear as day, but for others it is totally concealed.”

Obadiah spoke up, “What do you mean by it being concealed?”

Chuck continued, “Remember how Jesus spoke in parables? Remember the reason Jesus spoke in parables?”

While everyone was thinking over these questions, Chuck turned a few more pages in his Bible.

*Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.* Matthew 13:13

*That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.* Matthew 13:35

“Well?” asked Chuck.

Obadiah answered, “Jesus spoke in parables so the common people would not understand. He was telling them secrets but it was still hidden from their understanding.”

“Exactly,” replied Chuck. “But we have the advantage of time in knowing the Messiah has already come once, and that He himself promised to come again. Are you all familiar with Sir Robert Anderson?”

The five looked at each other with puzzled looks on their faces.

“I gather not,” replied Chuck. “Sir Robert Anderson, knighted by the Queen of England, was a very smart fellow who worked for Scotland Yard over 100 years ago. He also wrote a book called, “The Coming Prince” whose title is believed to stand for the future coming of the lawless one. Sort of like the title of my play. “However, that is not the books main focus. The main focus is to show how the first coming of the Messiah as the Prince of Peace was exactly 7 plus 62 weeks of prophetic years from the beginning of the restoring of Jerusalem.”

Elizabeth spoke up, “Okay, you just said “weeks of prophetic years.” Before you get me completely lost, what do you mean by “weeks of prophetic years?”
“Sorry,” answered Chuck. “I get carried away sometimes. Just stop me when I start to lose you. Let me back up. A week is just short hand for seven. It could be seven of anything. In this case it is of years containing 360 days. Sir Robert Anderson found that the timing works out perfectly when using years composed of 360 days.”

“But there aren’t 360 days in a year,” objected Virginia.

“I know this one,” answered Dave. “There aren’t 360 days in our calendar year. But anyone reading Revelation can’t help but notice how 1260 days and 42 months and times, times and half a time, or what I’ve thought must be 3 ½ years, seem to be talking about the same period of time. Like the woman in the wilderness.”

“Yes,” answered Chuck. “Like the woman in the wilderness.”

Virginia continued, “But why would God use 360 days in year? He created this world with 365 and a little under a quarter. Why wouldn’t He use the same time?”

“My own theory,” answered Dave, “Is that God created this World perfect with 360 days for the earth to go around the sun and 30 days for the moon to go around the earth, from the earth’s perspective. Then sin entered into the World, causing decay. God would not use decayed time.”

Obadiah said, “I also read about how before around 701 BC everyone used 360 days per year and 30 days in a moon. Then something happened. Some think it was a close approach of a planet like Mars or Venus. The year was lengthened by around 1.5% and the month or moon shorted by around 1.5%.”

“Anyway,” said Chuck, “I think there is evidence that the Babylonians were using 360 day years in the time of Daniel. Why, the Moslems use 354 day years today following their 12 moon lunar calendar. My point was to take the time from 445 BC when the decree was made to restore Jerusalem as Sir Robert Anderson points out. I like to think of the number -444 since it’s easy to remember and the math works out because there is no zero year between AD and BC. Do you know why there is no zero year?”

“Yes,” replied Dave, Stuart, and Virginia in unison. Before anyone else could take a breath, Virginia continued, “because there was no zero.”

“Very good, look’s like you already knew,” replied Chuck.

“Well, to repeat what Sir Robert Anderson found. If you take 32 AD and you add 444 you get 476 years. And he used days but it’s easier
for me to use years. If you take $7 + 62$ you get 69. Dave, if you could run this calculation on your laptop, that would be great. If you take 69 times 7 for the weeks, times 360 days for the prophetic years and then divide by 365.2422 to convert this all to calendar years, what do you get?”

Dave punched the numbers into his laptop.

“476.06766,” answered Dave.

“Just over 476 years,” continued Chuck. “Which Sir Robert Anderson stated, assuming this decree by the king to restore Jerusalem was on the day reserved traditionally for Royal decrees, the spring equinox, this would bring one exactly to the day Jesus came to Jerusalem as Messiah the Prince.”

Chuck paused to let this set in a moment.

“But the best is yet to come!” stated Chuck. “My father explained that we can now do the same thing as of June 7, 1967. We can know exactly, to the day, when Jesus Christ will come as Messiah the Prince the second time. Except this time we do not add the 62 weeks to the 7 weeks, we just use the 7 weeks. The way this prophecy was worded, not 62 and then 7 but 7 and then 62, we can be confident in taking the first 7. And notice God’s providence in that had the Jews accepted Messiah as Prince the first time, the prophecy was still fulfilled.”

“I’ve never heard of this before,” stated Elizabeth. “Is there anyone else that has figured this out?”

“Well, we know Sir Isaac Newton figured the 7 weeks out,” stated Chuck.

“You mean the famous scientist who discovered gravity?” asked Elizabeth.

“The same one,” answered Chuck. “Except he did a lot more than just discover gravity. His work with optics and the laws of motion and calculus and physics, well he’s considered by many as the greatest scientist who ever lived. What they don’t tell you in the science books is that he wrote more on the Bible and particularly prophecy in Daniel and Revelation than he did science. And one of the things he stated was that the first 7 weeks in Daniel’s 70 week prophecy appeared to relate directly to Messiah’s second coming.”

“My father,” said Chuck, “told me that the prophetic time clock countdown to the Messiah started on June 7, 1967. We had only to count 7 weeks of prophetic years to know the exact date of our Redeemer coming as Messiah. And guess what, it works out to the most holy of all Hebrew days, the $10^{th}$ day of the $7^{th}$ month, the
Head of the Year, the day atonement is made for the coming year, Yom Kippur.”

“My father then stated that we only had to count back from this date exactly one week of prophetic years to come to the exact date that the lawless one would offer to the world his covenant with many.”

“What is this covenant with many?” asked Stuart.

“Well,” started Chuck. “A covenant is considered a binding agreement between two parties. This covenant with many is different in the sense that it is an agreement proposed between one person, the lawless one, to many people. And many people have to accept it. It is a two way street. The lawless one will propose, my father said, if you do this one thing for me, make me your king, I will do this one thing for all of you, bring peace to the world.”

“In the Old Testament, God made a covenant with Noah to never destroy the earth by water again. I always have to emphasize the water because God said nothing about destroying the earth by fire. Anyway, God also made a covenant with Abraham to greatly increase his seed. But this covenant in Daniel’s 70 week prophecy will not be between God and man, or even between a man and another man. This covenant will be between the lawless one and many people. And, my father said, they will most likely even give him the Nobel Peace prize for what he promised to do. Imagine that! I thought he was joking.”

“Where does it say all that in the Bible?” said Obadiah.

“Very good!” said Chuck. “Never accept anything anyone tells you about prophecy without checking it with the Bible. It doesn’t mention the Nobel Peace prize. That was based on speculation based on what it does say regarding peace and destruction before we get to Daniel’s 70 week prophecy.

And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. Daniel 8:25

“Yeah”, said Stuart. “People ask me why he was given the Nobel Peace Prize. Now I can tell them it was to fulfill Daniel 8:25.”

Continued Chuck, “But let’s get back to Daniel’s 70 week prophecy.”
And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. **Daniel 9:26**

Chuck went on, “So we see the 62 weeks are connected just with the Messiah being cut off. The 7 weeks are not mentioned. This also lets us know that the Messiah’s first coming has both the 7 and the 62 weeks and that the Messiah’s second coming does not have the 62 weeks because the Messiah is not cut off at His second coming. Then we see that the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and sanctuary, which happened in 70 AD. This again is the reference to the lawless one, “the coming prince” and his people, the most powerful empire in the world at that time, the Roman Empire whose people spanned through really all of Europe, part of Asia, south into Africa, and surrounded the city of Jerusalem. Reading on:”

And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. **Daniel 9:27**

“Okay,” said Obadiah. “Didn’t Jesus Christ confirm the covenant He made with all of Adam’s descendants to be the living sacrifice when He died on the cross? Didn’t He make this for covenant for 7000 years, which could also be called one week, as a day is like one thousand years to God? Didn’t He die in the middle of the 7000 years? Didn’t the sacrifice and oblation cease when the city and sanctuary were destroyed also in the middle of the week as just mentioned in the previous verse?”

“Well, that’s all true,” said Chuck, “But you are changing the meaning of a week in the middle of a prophecy. And how is the Roman army under Titus, the people of the prince?”

“Okay, weren’t we just told in the previous verses,” started Obadiah, “about Messiah being the Prince? And aren’t we all the people of the Messiah, being created by Him, being used by Him in His providence to fulfill His will?”
“I’ll concede that’s one completely valid interpretation,” stated Chuck. “I see nothing wrong with it apart from changing the meaning of a week in midstream. But as with most parables and prophecies there are surface meanings and then there are deeper meanings, can you concede me that?”

Everyone in the room nodded their heads.

Chuck said, “So let us continue. I’ve been talking about weeks of prophetic years. And I’m not talking about changing the meaning for any of these weeks. Now we have one week being set apart as starting out with a confirmation of a covenant. My father said this one week set apart is part of the previously mentioned weeks. You shouldn’t interpret it as the covenant being for a period of one week, that it ends after one week. That would be like saying that the agreement to bring peace to the world will end in seven years. Then we can have war. But instead it can be taken that the covenant begins one week of the previous 7 weeks. One of the 7 weeks that count down to the second coming. And what week of the previous 7 would you guess it starts?”

Dave shot up his hand. “The last week of the seven,” stated Dave.

“Very good,” said Chuck. “Pretty obvious though. That does seem to make the most sense.”

“In fact,” said Dave starting again, “I’ve thought that all we had to do to figure out when the beast was to be revealed was to count back seven years and bingo. Then we should expect the beast to be making a proposal for peace in front of many people. With world-wide television and radio I figured he could reach the whole world with his proposal.”

“Yes,” said Chuck, and I was waiting. It has been many years since I started writing the “Lawless One”. But I knew I couldn’t allow it to be produced until after I had confirmed what my father had told me. I had to see with my own eyes the proposal for peace being made to the many on that day. And then I had to see that it had been accepted by the many.”

“Okay,” said Dave. “I missed it somehow, when did this happen?”

“Well, you weren’t alone,” said Chuck. “Let’s just review the dates my father gave me. Adding 7 weeks of prophetic years to June 7, 1967 brings us to September 23, 2015, Yom Kippur, the Day of Atonement. Subtracting 1 week brings us to October 29, 2008.
Chuck continued, “On October 29, 2008, on that very date, just before what turned out to be the last game of the World Series of Baseball in the United States, in prime time, one person broadcast over three major networks and four smaller ones, a 30 minute appeal, a proposed agreement. That agreement was that if the people of the United States make him the most powerful man in the world, leading the most powerful nation in the world, he would change the world, he would assure peace. While his predecessor had made war in Iraq, he would bring peace, and he would bring Americans home.”

Everybody sat around the card table looking at each other.
“We are doomed,” said Elizabeth.
“No we’re not,” said Obadiah. “satan can only do what God allows him to do. Jesus is still on the throne. Greater is He that is in me, than he that is in the world.”
“That’s right,” said Chuck. “Let me find that in the Bible.”

_Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world._  
_I John 4:2-4_
Chapter V - Principalities

There was a quick knock at the door and a head appeared, looking around. “We’ve got some extra box lunches, would you like some?” Chuck answered, “Sure, bring them in.”

The stage hand brought in a cart with around 10 box lunches on them and bottled drinks. “Thanks,” said Chuck. “Thanks!” said the rest of them as they each took a box lunch.

While they were eating, Chuck began to speak, “You know I had considered another interpretation as well regarding the covenant with many. I guess it is obvious that there can be a multitude of wrong interpretations. But, like the parables which have a surface interpretation and then a deeper interpretation, like peeling back the layers of an onion, other scriptures can have more than one correct and true interpretation. Let me read it again.”

And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. Daniel 9:24

Chuck had a briefcase next to his chair and took out a small loose leaf binder and started flipping through the pages. “I took various notes as I was preparing the manuscript of “The Lawless One”. Here we go. Let’s just take this 30 minute infomercial on October 29, 2008 seen by over 33.3 million people at the time, as being his confirming his willingness to agree with the American people to bring about change and peace. This agreement had to be also confirmed by the American people. Guess what, this agreement was confirmed by the American people exactly at the end of the one week when just over 66.6 million people voted for him for President, not counting dead people in Chicago.”

At this, Chuck looked up at his audience. He watched as one by one they went from having furrowed brow expressions of not understanding, to smirky smiles of understanding. His attempt at levity wasn’t entirely in vain.

He continued. “Starting the week count on October 29, 2008, the seventh day would end on November 4, 2008, Election
day. Let’s count the days, 29th, 1, 30th, 2, 31st, 3, 1st, 4, 2nd, 5, 3rd, 6, 4th, 7. We have seven days. We have ONE WEEK.”

Virginia spoke up, “But what about causing the sacrifice and oblations to cease in the midst of the week?”

Chuck said, “Glad you asked. I’ll ask you a question. Remember how the 49th week as prophetic years from Jerusalem Unification Day ends exactly on the most holy day on the Hebrew calendar, Yom Kippur? What would be on the other end of the spectrum the most unholy day of the year? In fact, a most unholy day where yearly animal and even human sacrifices still take place today?”

Stuart ventured, “There’s news reports that this happens every Halloween. We have cases even in our own small community where pets, especially cats, disappear around this time.”

“Yes,” said Chuck. “The one day when sacrifices are conducted and universally recognized by satanic cults, luciferian societies, druids, goths, gaea mother earth worshipers, wiccan’s, and people who just want to imitate one of these, is Halloween. And guess what, it fell in the midst of the week between October 29th, 2008 and November 4th, 2008. Halloween!

Everyone sat around the table saying nothing, apparently deep in their own little world, thinking about what Chuck had just shared.

After what seemed like several minutes, Obadiah interjected, “But how’d he get there in the first place? You just don’t go from nothing to President of the United States without some very powerful people behind you.”

Chuck answered, “The most powerful people in the world!” “Who are they?” questioned Dave.

“Well,” started Chuck again. “You would never know who they were unless they wanted you to know. They like it better that way. They control events from behind the scenes while we are left trying to figure out what is going on. For as the good book says.” Chuck raised his right hand with his index finger pointing up. He then closed his eyes and brought his left hand across his chest, and began quoting:

*For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.* Ephesians 6:12
Chuck opened his eyes and returned his arms to rest on the card table. “Fortunately, I suppose,” said Chuck, “They want you to know who they are. Although what difference it makes besides possibly to stroke their already large egos, I don’t know.”

Chuck had gotten the attention of everyone in the room so he continued.

“You see,” started Chuck again, “It appears that behind the scenes, this world has been broken up not really by geographical areas but more economic and political areas. Politics and economics go hand in hand. And there appears to be ten regents who have been set up over all these areas of the world. Three of those regents have put their unimaginable resources behind this one man.

Chuck paused.

The five who had been looking and listening to Chuck started looking at each other instead. Was there a clue on anyone else’s face that one of them already knew what Chuck was telling them? Finding none, finally Obadiah was the first to speak.

“Well, who are they?”

Chuck said, “Don’t you want to know the Biblical basis for everything I’ve just told you first? Sometimes it seems we all want to jump right to the punch line. We want to eat our dessert first. I’ll get to who they are, but first you have to, in a way, eat your meat and vegetables. Most people realize the most powerful man in the free world did not get there by his own power. But most people don’t realize that the Bible predicts that as well.” Chuck again turned the pages in his well-worn Bible:

And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. Daniel 8:24

Chuck continued, “And the three that gave him his power when he came up.”

And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. Daniel 7:20
Chuck then said, “There’s that reference to his stern look that he seems to wear on his face so much. I like the turn of the phrase, “whose look was more stout”. Of course we also have Daniel 8:23 and its “fierce countenance” reference:”

*And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. *Daniel 8:23

“Okay, we get it,” said Virginia. “Who are they?”

Chuck again spoke, “Instead of just taking my word for it, Dave, you’ve got your computer hooked up to the internet?” Dave replied, “Sure do.” Dave had been ignoring his computer which had been plugged into an outlet but pushed aside as they had listened to Chuck and had eaten. Dave brought it over in front of him and said, “I’m ready.”

“Chuck said, “Okay, Dave. Type in this address:


Dave brought up the address and they all read. It had a link to a video so when everyone indicated they were done reading, Dave clicked on that as well.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MouUJNG8f2k&feature=related

Everybody watched. They had known the name of the head of the beast, now they knew the names of part of the body that had given power to the head:

David Rockefeller
George Soros
Zbigniew Brzezinski

“Well, that was a letdown,” said Elizabeth.
“I can’t say I learned much either,” said Stuart.
Dave said, “I must say I haven’t really followed David Rockefeller. However, George Soros was pretty visible in the campaign. He’s made billions trying to wreck various countries currencies. I hear that if he tries to set foot in some, such as Taiwan, he would be arrested on sight.”
“Sounds like a financial Roman Polanski,” ventured Virginia.

Chuck, Stuart and Dave chuckled.

Dave started typing in his notebook computer. “I’ve never heard of Zbigniew Brzezinski before though. How do you spell it?” Chuck started spelling it out loud.

“Okay,” said Dave, “this is what this guy’s name numbers look like.” Dave turned the computer so everyone could see.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Zbigniew Brzezinski</th>
<th>Zbigniew Brzezinski</th>
<th>Zbigniew Brzezinski</th>
<th>Zbigniew Brzezinski</th>
<th>Zbigniew Brzezinski</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A=1 Z=800</td>
<td>3267</td>
<td>1404</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>666</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a=6 B=12</td>
<td>54.45</td>
<td>23.4</td>
<td>3.9</td>
<td>7.5</td>
<td>11.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a=1 B=2</td>
<td>Min to Hrs</td>
<td>Min Time</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a=1 B=3</td>
<td>Clockwise Degrees</td>
<td>Clockwise Degrees</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a=1 B=4</td>
<td>Degrees</td>
<td>Degrees</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>6:27</td>
<td>23:24</td>
<td>3:54</td>
<td>7:30</td>
<td>11:06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>324</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>333</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quotient</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dave continued. “I find it sort of interesting with the 3 cubed and 11 squared and the 333 on the main number count. And of course the 36, 234, and 666 in the lesser number counts. But then, these are lesser number counts so I don’t give too much weight to them. Sorry about that, I was just curious.”

“Nothing wrong with being curious,” said Virginia

“Curiosity killed the cat,” said Stuart

“Only on Halloween,” said Virginia, smiling.

“Let’s not get too sidetracked,” said Chuck. “Let me instead pose a question to you. What do you think the word “craft” means in the following verse.” With that, Chuck started reading.

And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall
Virginia was the first to speak, “witchcraft.”
Dave spoke up, “I think it means craftiness. And the one craft or trade which is the art of craftiness itself is, being a lawyer. And we all know who is a lawyer, who even taught law, constitutional law, can you believe it. And we also know that he has spent untold millions, well at least millions funneled through him, on lawyers, mainly to keep his past hidden.”
“Very good,” said Chuck
Obadiah spoke up, “That wasn’t a lawyer who killed the guy who accessed his college records or his romantic partner Donald Young.”
“How do you know?” asked Chuck. “For doesn’t the good book say that he was a murderer from the beginning?”
“The beginning of what?” asked Elizabeth. “How do you know that isn’t talking about the beginning of life? How do you know that isn’t talking about womb infanticide?”
“Could be both,” said Chuck.
“Stuart said, “I can just imagine his handlers telling him if he wanted to become president he had to give up cigarettes and Donald Young.”
“Don’t the two go together?” asked Virginia.
“Cut it out,” said Dave.
Chuck spoke up, “Yes, let’s get serious. Don’t underestimate these three men. Regardless of what we know or don’t know about them, we have the AP hailing this guy in 2004 as the first Kenyan to become a United States Senator. That has to all be covered up. Then we have him hailed as the first African American to run for United States President.”
Virginia said, “Wasn’t it AP who was suing some guy for painting a picture they said was based on a photograph that belonged to them?”
“Yes,” said Chuck. “But continuing, we had to try to bury the stories of his grandma stating she was present at his birth in Kenya. We have a team of lawyers get sealed all his college and hospital records, anything that could give a hint to his foreign status. We have to carefully control the image that was given to the American people. We have to do whatever it takes to discredit and destroy all opposition.”
“Guess they missed World Net Daily,” said Stuart.

Chuck ignored Stuart and kept going. “We have to float the idea of how “Arnold Swartzenegger” would be the best choice for the Republican presidential candidate. If only the American people changed that stupid outdated “natural born citizen” constitutional requirement. You know, where you had to be born in the country from parents who were both United States citizens. We had to then finance and make sure John McCain won the Republican presidential candidacy as he was not born in the United States. As I’m sure you are aware, he was born in a military hospital to two United States citizens who conferred US citizenship but he was not “naturally” born in the United States. We then had to with much fanfare have Congress pass a resolution that McCain qualified to be president as a “natural born citizen”. We had to divert as much attention away from him as possible so even if the subject did come up, people would tend to dismiss it. We had to control the congress and the courts to make sure it never got past a certain point legally. Sure, we’ve had setbacks where some guy came back from Mombasa Kenya and tried to sell his birth certificate on ebay. But we squashed that pretty quick.”

“Not quick enough,” said Dave. “I’ve seen a scanned image of his hospital birth certificate from Mombasa this guy posted on the internet, complete with footprint.”

Stuart started chuckling.

Chuck said, “Care to share what’s so funny with the rest of us?”

“I was just picturing,” said Stuart, “all these Secret Service guys following him as he walked barefoot on a beach. There he is in shorts and there they are in black suits with patent leather shoes. Each one of them is taking turns using their shoes to rub out his footprints in the sand as he walks.”

The rest of them also laughed, except Chuck.

“Sorry,” said Chuck. “Sometimes I get a little intense and I realize it. I need to not be so serious all the time. But you got to realize these people are intense. They just needed to control the news, control the events, spread the money around, and make sure he didn’t say anything about his past.”

Stuart said, “How’d that work out with him and cocaine?”

Chuck gave Stuart a dirty look.

“Sorry,” said Stuart.
Chuck began again. “We’re trying to determine the truth here. Just because someone does something against the law, does not make them “the lawless one”. Right now, all it does is make him easier to get rid of by his handlers after he’s served their purpose. None of this illegal stuff will have any traction in the media or in the courts until it is in the best interest of those who control the media and the courts.”

Chuck paused to catch his breath. “But that isn’t our focus. For us all here, our interest is in how he fulfills scripture. Is he the lawless one? If so, then we are that much closer to meeting our Blessed Redeemer Jesus Christ in the air in the Rapture. If not, we keep looking. Now does anyone have anything to add about how he is fulfilling scripture?”

No one said a word.

Chuck looked around at everyone. “So let me get back to my original question. It’s been so long I better reread the scripture.”

And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. Daniel 8:25

“Stuart,” said Chuck, “What do you think the word “craft” in this verse is referring to?”

Stuart looked up surprised at his name being mentioned.

“Well,” said Stuart, “We call ourselves “the craft” as a freemason. But we haven’t especially increased since he was elected president. Sure, we had a gala ball that he hosted, but that’s about it. Guess I don’t know.”

“When I don’t know,” said Chuck, “I turn to the Bible and let it interpret itself. I’ve looked up all instances of verses which contain words which start with “craft”. Let me read the first verse.”

Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen. Deuteronomy 27:15

“Do you know what he carries hidden in his pants pocket?” asked Chuck.
“Sure”, said Elizabeth. “I’ve seen pictures of them. They include this metal Madonna and another one with the image of a Hindu monkey god. They’re some of his good luck charms.”

Chuck said, “Another word instead of “good luck charm” is talisman. He carries talismans in his pocket. Let me read some more verses.”

Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. Daniel 11:37-38

Chuck continued, “We know he had a father, and a stepfather. So, he indeed had fathers, plural. Do you know what God his fathers worshiped?”

Obadiah said, “Both of his fathers were Muslim so they would have worshipped allah.”

Chuck continued, “That is correct. And that tells me when looking at this person, that he will not regard allah, the God of the Muslim. Instead he will regard a god of forces. You may have not realized that he specifically mentioned the Hindu in his inauguration address. And you may have also not known that he had talked about the Hindu lord rama and is the first US president to celebrate the Hindu “festival of lights” in the White House. If you research Hinduism you will find that it is different that Judaism, Christianity, and Islam, in that it does not worship a personal God. In fact it does not believe in a personal God. It believes in an impersonal god, a god of forces.

“But what about the desire of women?” asked Obadiah. “In historism this is commonly taught that because the Pope does not wed, he does not have the desire of women. So they teach this must be speaking of the Pope. However, look at all the sexual relations the lawless one has had with men that we know about. And look at who he appointed over the schools that is not only out of the closet but in your face.”

Virginia said, “I found that tell-all book by that guy who shared sex and cocaine with him quite interesting.”

“I did too,” said Stuart. “He underwent lie detector tests to authenticate what he wrote and everything. He just didn’t want to end up like Donald Young.”

Chuck said, “Because Sex Sells, especially when it involves the President of the United States.” “I’ve seen the same type of dirt brought up about Prince Charles. And even if it is all true, it doesn’t prove either one is the lawless one. It doesn’t even support it. I’m serious. It doesn’t even support it. Unfortunately, many will be convinced the President of the United States is the lawless one because of his sexual orientation. But coming to the right conclusion because of the wrong idea of what a scripture means is very dangerous. When one starts doing this one is much more liable to come to the wrong conclusion. I admit, not everyone is going to have God directly reveal to them, granted after much praying and fasting, the identity of the lawless one, like He did with Alec Baldwin’s younger brother.

Dave said, “I heard about that. Stephen was on some program called the “Ron and Fez Show”. I thought that was a funny name for a show at the time. And I remember the date, October 30, 2008, cause it was the day after the lawless one’s world famous world series infomercial”.

“That’s exactly right, said Chuck. “Anyway, the bottom line is, “the desire of women”, has to do with identifying both the Christian and the Hebrew religion, not his orientation. The desire of women for both the Christian and Hebrew religions was to give birth to the Messiah, the Christ. God, through Daniel, covered both religions. When Daniel first wrote these words down the Christian religion did not even exist. What a perfect way to capture the meaning of both religions.”

Everyone looked at each other with sober expressions on their faces. They had learned a lot in a short time.

Chuck said, “I’d like to read just a little more from the Bible.”

*Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.* II Timothy 2:15
Chapter V – Principalities

Chuck bent his head forward and closed his eyes. In a soft voice he began to speak. “May we rightly divide your word Oh Lord.”, he prayed.
Chapter VI – Four Horsemen

Elizabeth said, “It’s such a nice day, can we move outside?”
“Sounds good to me,” said Stuart. The group of six, whose mood had been rather somber and contemplative, suddenly became energized. The spell had been broken.

Chuck said, “Let me talk to the director and tell him where I’ll be. You never know, he may need me for something before I go. Probably, fetching him more coffee.” The left side of Chuck’s face rose up in a half-smile as he got up from the table and hurried out of the room.

The original group of five sat around the table looking at each other. In a short while Chuck reappeared. He said, “Let’s go! There’s a park not far from here. It has picnic tables”. He walked over to gather his Bible and manuscript off the table.

“Great!” said Elizabeth, as the rest of them nodded. They all pushed their chairs away from the table, stood up, and headed down the stairs and out into the daylight. The group of them squinted or shaded their eyes as they grew accustomed to the sunlight.

It was a leisurely stroll to the park. There was a light breeze.

When they had sat down at a park bench, Dave said to Chuck, “We only saw part of your play the other night. It started off with these three men and their horses coming onstage. Can you tell us more about them?”

“Yes, would be glad to,” said Chuck. “The three men you saw were the first three of the four horsemen in Revelation. I wanted to start off in the past and bring us into the present. This seemed like a good transitional way. And of course the scene ended with the revealing of “the lawless one”. He was the last horseman you saw. These three antichrists were helping set the stage, so to speak, for the rest of my play. But the new director,” Chuck emphasized the word, “new” as he spoke, “canned the opening scene and…”

“Wait a minute,” interrupted Dave, you said “three antichrists. Are you saying there is more than one?”

“Yes. The Bible says there is more than one.” Chuck said, “Here, let me read it.”
Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. I John 2:18

“We’ve all read that,” said Dave, “but how did you get three?”

“There have been many throughout history,” answered Chuck. “But obviously there are ones that stand out more than others. The book of Revelation as recorded by Saint John the Divine shows his visions of four horsemen. At least the first three appear to be antichrists, while the fourth may be the spirit of antichrist. But the fourth is in the future anyway. Regardless, Saint John also recorded in one of his letters.”

And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. I John 4:3

“I was under a conviction,” said Chuck, “to capture the essence of Saint John’s visions of the four horsemen as completely and as accurately as possible. For, although I may not be bound by the same punishments that will dolled out to those who mistranslate Revelation, I don’t want to misinterpret it either. I don’t want to take any chances.”

“What do you mean?” asked Stuart.

“You know,” said Obadiah, “Here, can I see your Bible?” asked Obadiah as he spoke to Chuck. Obadiah leafed through some pages and started quoting:

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. Revelation 22:18-19

“That’s pretty serious,” said Stuart.

“Yes,” answered Chuck. “So we need to open our hearts and let the Holy Spirit guide us when we read it. Plus we need to read it
for ourselves and not rely on passed down traditions as to what it means. Did you also know there are blessings for those who read it? Here, Obadiah, let me read this other verse.”

_Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand._ Revelation 1:3

Chuck continued. “But that is why for example we need to match up the first and second horsemen in the Bible to what we know of them in history. For example, let’s take the first horseman, Napoleon Bonaparte. Here let me read the scripture.

_And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer._ Revelation 6:2

“Well obviously, at least to me” said Chuck. “The Bible is describing Napoleon.”

Virginia said, “You know, I saw the beginning of your play the other night and heard this, but I didn’t really understand it.”

“Here,” said Dave. “Look at this.” He had pulled up the famous painting of Napoleon crossing the Alps.

“Look at that magnificent white horse,” said Elizabeth.

“Yes,” said Virginia.

Chuck said, “And look at that billowing bow of fabric that extends all the way from his lower torso across his front and to his back and into the wind. That really makes the painting!

“You know, all these years I thought it was talking about a wooden bow,” exclaimed Dave. “I knew the “bow in the sky” for God’s covenant with Noah was a rainbow. But here we have a conqueror. Wouldn’t he be carrying a wooden bow? Guess I should look it up in the Greek.” With that Dave pulled the Bible verse up on his computer:
“Okay, the Greek word used for “bow” here is “toxon” which is Strong's number 5115. So, now I can cross reference the Strong’s number with its meaning.”

http://strongsnumbers.com/greek/5115.htm

“Can you all see?” continued Dave. “We have :”

From the base of tikto; a bow (apparently as the simplest fabric) -- bow.

“That simply blows me away, said Dave. “The simplest of fabrics. Let’s see, looking farther down, the root word has to do with being born, like in swaddling clothes. Reminds me of our Savior in the manger. The fabric was simply fabric, used as an article of clothing. Of course it was simple because it wasn’t sown into a garment. That’s what Napoleon has draped across his chest all right. And in the shape of a bow, like a rainbow. Or like in ribbons and bows. How amazing!”

Obadiah said, “I can imagine all those commentators over the years knowing we had a conqueror, so why not place him with a wooden bow? That seems to fit a lot better than describing him as having a bow of fabric for part of his clothing. Who would argue with them jumping to that conclusion? But, for that matter, who in the world goes around with a bow of untailored fabric wrapped around their front? You know, it only now makes sense when you see a picture of Napoleon. Although, I had been told by a pastor long ago that Scripture was saying a fabric bow.”

They all looked at the picture of Napoleon for a while. Elizabeth broke the silence. “I don’t see a crown on his head.”

Dave said, “Funny you should mention that. I saw another painting of Napoleon before I brought this one up of him with a crown. Let me see if I can find it.”

http://www.powellhistory.com/art/Painting/Ingres_Napoleon_on_his_Imperial_throne.jpg

“Look, here it is,” said Dave.

They all looked at the painting displayed on Dave’s laptop. It showed Napoleon in opulent dress with a golden crown in the shape of a garland of leaves upon his head. His left foot was resting
on a pillow, enveloped in an embroidered shoe. Below that lay a rug with the Napoleonic eagle partly displayed.

“That doesn’t look like a crown,” said Elizabeth. “That looks like golden fig leaves.”

“You’re right,” said Dave, “but I was also reading about the word “crown” used in this verse in the Bible commentaries and guess what it says?”

http://biblos.com/revelation/6-2.htm

With that, Dave read:

(4) THE CROWN. A crown was given to him. This crown is not the diadem (diadema) but the garland crown (stephanos). The last was the crown given as a reward for victory in battle, for great achievements or for victory in games. The Hero of chapter 19 wears many diadems, kingly crowns (Re 19:12), but this rider wears the garland crown, the stephanos. It is important to note this distinction.

There was stunned silence. This confirmation on top of the last confirmation was too much.

Dave was the one this time to break the silence. “The Greek says that he was given a garland crown. I’ve also read how he was given this crown by the Pope himself. Just think, the Pope crowned him emperor. The Bible sure is accurate. But I had missed this, till now.”

“Me too,” said Obadiah. The others also shook their heads in agreement.

Chuck interjected, “Don’t beat yourselves up. Many people have missed it. God hides things in plain sight till it is His time to reveal it. The important thing is that you see it now. Many others will never see it.”

Stuart said, “Break time. I’m heading for the restroom.”

The rest of them mingled around for a while, some taking the opportunity to follow Stuart, others finding a concession stand and buying lemonade. In a while, the six of them were back together.

“Ready for the second horseman?” asked Chuck, sort of rhetorically. Okay, the scripture reference is:

*And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that*
they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. **Revelation 6:4**

“Here, for the first time we see taking “peace from the earth” in the description,” continued Chuck. This is different from the description of Napoleon. We don’t have a majestic fabric bow around this person or a golden crown. But we have this person taking peace from the earth. We are talking about a world-wide war with one person, one antichrist, as the cause. We can only be talking about one person, Hitler.

“Well I’ll be darn,” said Stuart. “There it was all the time. You’re right. It says “peace from the earth” as plain as day. It’s talking about World War II. The war to end all wars, at least we hope. And he was given a large sword. That sounds like he had a lot of large weapons at his disposal, weapons never available before. If I were describing u-boats and missiles and buzz bombs and had never seen them before, I’d call them great swords. They sure didn’t have great sword looking weapons back in Napoleon’s day!”

“That’s for sure,” said Obadiah.

Chuck said, “Not to change the subject but I’m also amazed at the progression between the horsemen. There is a progression in height. Napoleon was shorter than Hitler. Hitler was 5’ 8”. We’d expect the next antichrist to be taller. Then there’s the progression in color. Of course, one would expect the color to progress with the color of the horses. What is interesting is that Napoleon’s skin color in the paintings is quite pale, almost like his horse, while Hitler appears to be more ruddy or red.

“Hey, guess what?” asked Dave, “I just goggled “Hitler’s horse” and found out the horse was chestnut colored, which is a dark red. Look:”


With that, everyone looked to read what Dave had brought up on the screen.

“Looks like another clue,” said Virginia.

“Guess what?” asked Dave, “Here’s another. I was also looking up about Napoleon’s emblem while you all were talking, and it’s an eagle with lightning bolts in its claws. Here’s a picture of a button with the emblem:”
“And they described Napoleon as having lightning like attacks here:”

“And then I looked up Hitler’s emblem, and turns out it’s also an eagle with a stylized lightning bolt in its claws, the swastika. Here’s a picture of a buckle with it:”

“Of course Hitler was famous for “blitzkrieg” which means “lightning war” in German,” continued Dave.

“That’s pretty good research,” said Chuck.

“Thanks,” said Dave, “and I’ve got more. I know the tribe of Dan had the emblem of the eagle with the snake in its claws. The tribe sort of usurped the eagle emblem because it was given by God the snake by itself as its ensign. I was also thinking how lightning “snakes” across the sky. A snake is similar in appearance to lightning, especially when it slithers back and forth. And what do we call a flying snake or serpent in the sky? A dragon! All terms for satan. But I was thinking what kind of odds there were that both of the first two antichrists had new emblems developed just for them, and they were the eagle with lightning in their claws? And after the two antichrists were removed, their emblems were never reused by their countries.”

“I was also thinking,” continued Dave, “how much the lightning bolts on the Napoleon button looked like the arrows being held in the claws of the American eagle. And arrows can be stylized lightning. In fact, the first time the word “lightning” is used in the Bible, it uses the word “arrows” to apparently mean the same thing. Let me find it. Here it is:”

And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.  II Samuel 22:15

“I can see where this is headed,” said Stuart. “Let me head you off at the pass. I hope you don’t mind me stealing your thunder!”
With this, Stuart smirked. “You’re saying, said Stuart, “That because the first and second antichrist are connected with lightning, you’d expect the third to be also.”

“That’s exactly what I’m saying,” said Dave. “I don’t know if you’ve ever looked up the human name that means lightning before, but I have. Parents look up meanings of names when they are about to name a baby. There are now-a-days sites online that make the job easy. Here, let me find one.” With that, Dave pulled up:

http://www.parents.com/baby-names/

And put in “lightning” under the heading “Find names that mean” The screen pulled up three results for all to see:

All except for Chuck and Dave stood there staring.
“No way,” said Virginia.
“Way,” said Chuck and Dave in unison. “And don’t forget”, said Dave.

... I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Luke 10:18

Dave continued, “Although it is also written, which is also one of my favorite songs.”

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. John 16:33
Chapter VII – Age and Decay

Stuart asked, “Dave, can you pull up that Luke 10:18 verse you just quoted?”
Dave brought it up on his computer.

_And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven._
_Luke 10:18_

“Are you telling me?” continued Stuart, “Well, I guess you actually showed me. There’s nothing I can really argue about. I saw the Hebrew word for “lightning” with my own eyes. But that means that for the last couple of thousand years, God has been hiding the name of the lawless one in plain sight. That’s pretty darn amazing!”

Virginia and Elizabeth nodded in unison.

It was late afternoon. Chuck said he needed to make a quick phone call before the director left for the day. He left his copy of the script on the picnic table as he stepped away to call, using his cell phone. That still left the five of them seated around the picnic table, Dave, Obadiah, Virginia, Elizabeth, and Stuart. They were talking and marveling among themselves regarding how much they had learned the last few days. And so much of it had been hidden in plain sight.

Obadiah said, “There is one thing I don’t understand. Doesn’t the Bible say something about not doing anything without first revealing it to His prophets?”
“Yes,” said Dave. “Let me find it.”

_Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets._  _Amos 3:7_

“Well,” started Obadiah, “Why didn’t he warn his prophets before the coming of at least the first antichrist? We could have picked it up from there. You would have thought after well over 1500 years since Revelation He would have told one of His prophets, “Hey, get ready, the first horseman is about to ride!”
“How do you know He didn’t?” answered Chuck, who had rejoined the group.
“If He did, I missed it,” said Obadiah.
“Let me be a little cryptic with you,” said Chuck. “We all can agree that Jesus Christ gives revelations to His prophets. Let’s say that Jesus Christ in fact did give a further revelation to a prophet a couple of hundred years before the appearance of the first horseman. Let’s say that this prophet gave the credit and told everyone that this revelation was directly from Jesus Christ. Let’s even say that this prophet lived in the same country as the first horseman. Let’s even say what he wrote was published far and wide even outside his own country and translated into many languages. Do you think people would listen?”

“I’m listening,” said Obadiah.

“Yes, but maybe you weren’t paying as close of attention as you thought you were,” replied Chuck, “because all this has been hidden in plain sight for hundreds of years. In fact, this prophet went on to name not only the first horseman, but essentially the second horseman, along with where the second horseman grew up. However, this prophet did not name the third horseman, but then the Bible does that. But, this prophet did name a close associate and the key person in the life of this third horseman. This key person’s death will be the sign for all who are watching for the rapture. He will be our Methuselah.”

“Isn’t this all supposed to happen on April 11, 2012?” said Dave. “Don’t you just have to count back 1260 days from Yom Kippur, September 23, 2015? Or count forward 1260 days from the covenant with many on October 29, 2008? Don’t both ways give you the same date?”

“Yes, they do. And yes, April 11, 2012 makes a lot of sense to me also,” said Chuck. But as the Good Book says, God’s ways are not our ways. I would expect the Great Tribulation, the last 3 ½ years to start then. I’d also expect the third horseman antichrist to be possessed by satan on this date. That date is marked by God, for sure, in the skies.”

“I saw that myself on the internet,” said Dave. “Let me bring up the link and read the part of interest.”


In 1996 and 1997, something happened that caused a whole lot of excitement among Biblical astronomers and astute watchmen. Two bright comets crossed at the EXACT SAME COORDINATES IN THE SKY. Back then, there was MUCH written about this rare, if not unique, event. Perhaps someone reading this can give us more information and insight on everything that was involved with
these two comets. Now get this. Comet Hyatuke crossed these
coordinates in the sky on APRIL 11, 1996, and comet Hale-Bopp
crossed THESE SAME EXACT COORDINATES ON APRIL 11,
1997!!!!!!!!!

According to Biblical astronomer Robert Wadsworth, this
EXTREMELY RARE crossing of these two bright comets on Apr.
11, 1996, and Apr. 11, 1997, took place in the coordinates RIGHT
BETWEEN THE EYES OF ROSH SATAN!!! I emphasize APRIL
11TH, AS THE DAY OF THE YEAR.

“Amazing!” said Elizabeth. “That’s pretty neat.”
“Hang onto your hats”, continued Dave. “I also found at the
following link:”


Apparently Bob Wadsworth, who has done intensive work plotting,
and studying comets Hale-Bopp and Hyakutake discovered
something interesting. A coincidence! While plotting the paths of
Hyakutake during the month of April 96, against the projected path
of comet Hale-Bopp during the month of April 97 an almost perfect
[cross] is formed where they intersect at almost an 90 degree
angle. Furthermore, both comets crossed this point on the EXACT
same day of the year (April 11th). In other words, on April 11th
1996, comet Hyakutake occupied the same spot in the sky that
comet Hale-Bopp did on April 11th 1997.

Now, where is this point in the sky? This point is in the
constellation of Perseus, who holds the severed head of the
Gorgon, Medusa. This intersection point just happens to be the
middle of the head of Medusa at the eye. This eye is the star
ALGOL. Therefore, in Greek mythology these two comets
intersect on the same day, in different years, forming an almost
perfect cross in the eye of Medusa!

Traditionally, according to the Starlore Handbook, ALGOL is the
MOST MALEVOLENT star of the heavens. More interesting is
what the Hebrews called this star. In Hebrew it is known as the
HEAD OF SATAN!

“If that don’t be all!” said Stuart.
“That is remarkable,” said Chuck. “To think, that was all the
way back in 1997. Interestingly, I had found other evidence some
years ago back in 2004 when I read the following in the book,
“Passion, Power & Glory”. Let me read it to you.”
Chuck pulled the book out of his bag and turned to page 46.
And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. **Revelation 13:5**

This is followed with the beast making war on the saints and overcoming them which is followed by all the world worshiping the beast.

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. **Revelation 13:8**

Which would also be a fulfillment of another prophecy made by Jesus:

*I am come in my Father’s name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.* **John 5:43**

- And apparently on the same Gregorian day! April 11th is the same day that Jesus was ultimately not received as the King of Kings in 32 AD when He rode into Jerusalem on the back of the colt of a donkey to be received as the King of Kings.

A possible interpretation of Daniel's last week is that the first half of the last week ended when the Messiah, Christ Jesus was cut off, on April 11, 32 AD. What a more fitting day for the beast on April 11, 2012 AD to be given power to fulfill the last 3.5 years of Daniel's last week? Picture Jesus to be rejected by the Jews as Messiah and antichrist to be accepted by the Jews as Messiah, on the same day, exactly 1980 years apart. Is there any significance to 1980 years? The number 1980 is the product of 30 times 66. The number 30 makes allusions to the fact that 30 pieces of silver were used to pay off Judas which associates it with betrayal and blood money. And 60 by 6 cubits was the size of the Nebuchadnezzar's idol which associates 66 with idol worship.


“Yes,” said Chuck. “Although I don’t know about the first half of Daniel’s last week being fulfilled in 32 AD. I personally believe that Daniel’s last week doesn’t get totally fulfilled till after Jesus Christ’s 1000 year reign.”

“What?” said Dave. “I thought the Great Tribulation was the last half of the last week of Daniel?”
Continued Chuck, “I said “totally” fulfilled. The one week described as the “covenant with many” never says it is the last week of the 70. It could just as easily be the last week of the 7. Or both. Either way it gets fulfilled. Let me explain myself a little better. Can you search for the phrase “thousand years” with your online Bible in Revelation?”

“Okay,” replied Dave. “Here it is. There are 6 verses in a row. How interesting.”

“Whenever something is important in the Bible,” started Chuck, “I’ve noticed that it is repeated. We need to take notice. When it is really important, it is repeated a third time. For example we sing about “Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty”, which is directly out of Revelation. It is very important, as the Bible says for us to be holy in our conversation, just as God is Holy. But God is not just Holy, he is Holy, Holy, Holy. Now imagine doubling that to six. Dave can you read those six verses?”

Dave began reading.

And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years. Revelation 20:2

And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. Revelation 20:3

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. Revelation 20:4

But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Revelation 20:5

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. Revelation 20:6
“Why do you think it is so important to repeat “thousand years” six times in a row of six verses?” asked Chuck.

Virginia spoke up, “Because it is really important that people know. I have some friends that don’t believe in the millennium. In fact, they talk about how the world could end in 2012. They talk about the Mayan prophecies and other cultures throughout the world talking about the destruction of the world. They wouldn’t talk like that if they believed in the millennium.”

“That’s right,” said Chuck. “God knew that the apostasy would be great, even in the churches, and that millions would deny the millennium. They would think that we were coming to the “End of Days” not the “End of Age”, and there is a vast difference.”

“Namely one thousand years,” said Obadiah.

“Namely one thousand years and a little season,” said Dave.

“Precisely,” said Chuck, “The little season is right before the end of days and right after the thousand years. I was thinking that this little season could be part of or all of Daniel’s last week. You can’t bring in everlasting righteousness until everlasting begins. And everlasting doesn’t begin until after the little season. You have 70 weeks of Daniel that is supposed to cover the Jewish people for 70 centuries of mankind since Adam. It doesn’t end at 60 centuries.”

“Are you saying, asked Dave, that just like the 7 weeks or 49 years of Daniel’s 70 are repeated so they occur both before Jesus Christ’s first and second coming, that the last week could also repeat? The first “last” week could run concurrently with the last 7th week segment and the last “last” week could run be right after the millennium.”

“That’s certainly a possibility,” said Chuck. “Two comings of Christ, two fulfillments of the 7 weeks, and two fulfillments of the last week.”

“You know what I was also thinking?” asked Dave. “Notice how the little season is separate from the 1000 years. We think of this world lasting 7000 years, 6000 of them under the dominion of man, or his designee so to speak. But the Bible talks about this little season being separate, not counted in the 1000 years. It is AFTER the 1000 years. That made me really think. If the last week of Daniel’s 70 weeks is counted separate from the 1000 years ruled by Jesus Christ, then the previous 7 weeks of Daniel’s 70 weeks should be counted separate also.”

“Boy, that opens up a lot of possibilities,” said Chuck.
“Yes,” said Obadiah. “Wouldn’t that mean that the Gentile Age actually ended on June 6, 1967? There’s a verse about that in the Bible about it ending when Jerusalem was no longer trodden down by the Gentiles.”

“I know the one,” said Dave. “Here it is.”

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. **Luke 21:24**

“So couldn’t we pinpoint Jesus Christ’s birth date, counting back 2000 prophetic years?” asked Obadiah.

“I think it would be Christ’s conception date,” said Dave.

“Regardless,” said Obadiah. “You know what I mean.”

“Okay, said Dave. “Let’s do this right. Let’s bring up a calendar converter.”

With that, Dave put in “calendar converter” in his search engine and found:

http://www.fourmilab.ch/documents/calendar/

“Let’s put in June 7, 1967,” continued Dave. “That gives us a Julian Day Count of 2439648.5. The Julian Day Count is used by astronomers as it makes it easy to add and subtract day counts.”

“I’ve got a calculator,” said Virginia. “I can get the day count. I’m putting in 2000 times 360,” as she pushed the buttons. “That equals 720,000.”

“Very good,” said Dave. “Now subtract 2439648.5”

“Okay, that would be -1719648.5,” said Virginia.

“Okay, changing the sign, let’s see the display, okay 171968.5, let me type that into the converter,” said Dave. “That gives me a Gregorian date of February 20, -4, which would be 5 BC, a Julian Calendar date of February 22, -5, and a Hebrew calendar date of Adar 14, 3756. Hey, it would have been a full moon!”

“Well,” said Chuck. “That’s about as good a date as any others I’ve heard. From what I’ve researched there were three census held by Caesar Augustus, around every 20 years. They were in 28 BC, 8 BC, and 14 AD. Everyone goes with the middle census as it was before that one person was governor of Syria and because Herod died in 2 BC. Since it could take several years for the census takers to make it throughout the Roman Empire, hey, sounds plausible to me.”
“Sounds good to me also,” interjected Stuart.

“You know what I was thinking,” said Dave. “You know how satan is the accuser of the brethren and he spends day and night before God accusing us?”

“Yeah, He’s the best and worst lawyer of all time, depending on your perspective,” quipped Stuart.

“Well, let me find the verse,” continued Dave.

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. Revelation 12:10

“Now, you know how all around the world at about 701 BC they all noticed that the year was no longer 360 days long and from new moon to new moon was no longer 30?” said Dave.

“I’ve read about that also before,” said Chuck. “Here, let me find it in “Passion, Power & Glory”. I found it on page 27:”

The month and the year are also units of time but they are not multiples of a week or even a day and so we will not consider them as fundamental. Our word "month" comes from the word "moon" and is around the same period of time. The moon takes 29.530588 days to travel around to the same place on the earth from our vantage point on the earth. There is evidence that has been documented from many civilizations that prior to around March 20/21, 701 B.C., the solar year consisted of 360 days. That was when a theorized close encounter from Mars caused the Earth's orbit to shift to where it now takes 365.242199 days per year to orbit the sun. Mar's orbit was said to have previously come very close to earth, sometimes even going between the earth and the moon's orbit. These close encounters happened on average every 54 years, alternating between March and October.

“Very, good,” continued Dave. “Now satan knows that God gave man 6000 years of dominion over the earth. And of course, satan sort of used a lawyer’s legal trick to get man to assign it to him back in the Garden of Eden. Now, because of the decay introduced in the world, helped out by Mars, the “god of war”, the year is a little over 5 days longer. Can’t you see satan arguing before god that he is technically owed those 5 extra days per year as of 701 BC? God can’t just keep counting years off using 360 days per year and end it at 6000 360 day years. That wouldn’t be fair. Isn’t God a just god? So in the end, God gave man and satan 49 more 360 day
years. That would be the 7 weeks of Daniel’s 70 weeks. And they would start after the 6000 years were up on June 7, 1967.”

Elizabeth chimed in, “I was just thinking. Imagine that you lived before 701 BC and there were only 360 days as you said. It sure would have been hard being an atheist with there being exactly 360 days in a year. How would you explain that? Sounds like a God moment to me.”

“That’s a good point,” said Obadiah. “In the beginning it took exactly 360 days, no more, no less. And the moon took exactly 30 days, no more, no less.”

“Anyway,” said Dave. “I thought we could calculate out the number of years that had accumulated from these extra days to see where it takes us. From 701 BC to Christ’s birth in 5 BC would be 696 years. All these years would have been short around 5 ¼ days each. Let me write it out.

\[
696 \times \frac{(365.25 - 360)}{365.25}
\]

“What does that calculate to, Virginia?”

“10.004”, answered Virginia.

“Whoa,” said Elizabeth, “I feel another God moment coming on.”

“That is amazing,” said Obadiah. “Exactly 10 years down to rounding down number 4 in the thousandth decimal place. I wonder what would happen if we could increase the accuracy even further.”

“Yes, let’s use,” Chuck was flipping back a few pages in his book, “365.242199 for the length of the year. That’s nine significant digits.”

“And let’s add in the 9 months to take it to Christ’s birth,” said Stuart

“And don’t forget to write down all those zeros after the 360 this time to show how exact it is,” said Elizabeth.

“Okay,” said Dave, “first the 9 months that would add to the 696.” Dave began to write on the paper again.

\[
9 \times \frac{30}{365.242199}
\]

“That’s 0.739235501 said Virginia.

“Let me write out the whole formula,” said Dave, looking up and grinning at Elizabeth.
“That comes to 10.00006” said Virginia, passing the calculator around for all to see.
“I wouldn’t have believed it if I hadn’t seen it,” said Obadiah, “We’ve just increased the accuracy almost 100 times.”
“Catch me baby, I’m about to faint,” said Elizabeth
They all smiled at Elizabeth. And then they looked at each other for a while. They were all in there own little world, thinking to themselves.
Stuart broke the silence, “Where do we go from here?”
“Well, where I really was going,” said Dave, “was figuring out the total number of extra years satan thought he was owed. God gave him 49 prophetic years or undecayed years or uncorrupted years. We’ve been working in actual years. I’m thinking of just a rough number. If we just take from 701 BC to 1967 AD that is 2667 years. We can do the same calculation as before but divide by 360 to get prophetic years.” Dave wrote out.

2667 * (365.242 - 360) / 360

Virginia hesitated for a moment, looked at the equation, punched some numbers and then announced, “38.849”
“So,” said Obadiah, “the accuser of the brethren was going for 39 undecayed years and God gave him 49. And it was satans fault in the first place they were decayed.”
“Reminds me of the story of the devil and Daniel Webster,” said Virginia.
“I was wondering,” said Obadiah, “how many years these 49 prophetic years accumulating at 5 ¼ days a years expand out to.”
“Good question,” said Dave. “We have 49 years of 360 days from June 7, 1967 to September 23, 2015. How many days is that?”
Virginia punches a few buttons on her calculator and announces, “17,640”
“Okay,” said Dave. “We have 17,640 days that have been accumulating at 5 ¼ days per how many years. Virginia, what’s 17,640 divided by 5.25”
Virginia punches a few more buttons and states,”3,360”
“Exactly?” asks Dave.
“Exactly,” answers Virginia.
“But it is not exactly 5 ¼ days per year,” said Stuart. “It’s closer to 5.24. You should use that.”

“I can see where this is going,” said Dave. “Before, when we got more accurate we could see that God was getting more accurate with exactly 360 days per year. That was a great testimony to God. Now granted, this won’t work for every calculation that we can come up with. It may not even work for this one. But let me write out the equation and then start increasing the accuracy and see what happens. Let’s see, the length of the solar year we had before was 365.242199 to 9 significant figures. Virginia, you let me know the results to 10 significant figures. I’ll start off with 3 significant figures for the number of days in a year.”

Dave started writing with Virginia punching in the numbers and announcing the results so Dave could write them down:

\[
49 \times 360 / (365 - 360) = 3528.000000
\]

\[
49 \times 360.0 / (365.2 - 360.0) = 3392.307692
\]

\[
49 \times 360.00 / (365.24 - 360.00) = 3366.412214
\]

\[
49 \times 360.000 / (365.242 - 360.000) = 3365.127814
\]

\[
49 \times 360.0000 / (365.2422 - 360.0000) = 3364.999428
\]

\[
49 \times 360.00000 / (365.24220 - 360.00000) = 3364.999428
\]

\[
49 \times 360.000000 / (365.242199 - 360.000000) = 3365.000070
\]

“Oh my,” said Stuart.

“Take me now Lord, take me now!” yelled Elizabeth.
Chapter VIII – Mabus and Malus

Chuck made his apologies. He needed to get back to rehearsals before the end of the day. He was supposed to meet with the director to discuss that day’s activities and hear what the director’s plans were for the next day.

However, Chuck thought he should be free again the next day. He told them he was leaving them a copy of his script for “The Lawless One” along with a copy of his supplemental notes.

They all watched as Chuck walked off. Stuart was the first to pick up the manuscript.

“Let’s see,” said Stuart, “Do we want to look at “Dan, Ham, and a Girl Named Stan”, “Mabus and Methuselah”, “I’m in Heaven”, “God’s Prophet”…”

“Hey look, it talks about the abomination in the west wing, except he’s spelling abomination wrong. Probably a misspelling, you think? It’s then talking about him taking up residence in the temple dedicated to Almighty God, in the nation dedicated to Almighty God, in the country whose motto is, “In God we Trust”. Here he has the Bible verse.”

He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing [of the temple] he will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him."

Daniel 9:27 (NIV)

Stuart continued, “Hey look, it says “on a wing of the temple he will set up an abomination”. He sure set up an abomination with is his illegal administration. And to boot, his office is in a wing of the temple.”

“That’s true,” said Obadiah. “The oval office is in the west wing of the White House. I agree. He set himself up in this office after he was foreign born, traveling with a foreign passport to countries US citizens were not allowed to visit, here as a foreign student, and foreign financed all the way to boot. When he did this he committed a complete and utter abomination to the American people. And he knew exactly what he was doing because he taught US constitutional law for 13 years. However, the American people
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet were still the ones who selected a foreign man, a foreign god really, to rule over them.”

“Yeah,” said Stuart. “It even has this Bible verse that fits right in with what you’re saying.”

You shall have no foreign god among you; you shall not bow down to an alien god. Psalms 81:9 (NIV)

“Then it goes on to say that this abomination will make the American people desolate with a horrendous amount of wasteful payoffs and spending on the order of trillions of dollars.”

“That sure seems right on the money,” said Dave, smiling. ‘Haw, haw,” said Obadiah, “It doesn’t seem as funny when you realize they are taking it out of your pocket.”

“I feel pretty desolate and destitute right now myself,” said Elizabeth.

“You aint seen nuttin’ yet,” said Dave.

“Well,” said Stuart. “The manuscript goes on to say that the end of him is decreed for September 23, 2015. Interesting. It doesn’t name him precisely. It does talk about the time clues that in the middle of the larger seven of years that he will put an end to sacrifices and offerings to God. We will no longer be able to present ourselves as living sacrifices to God, only as dead ones. There will be mass beheadings.”

“Ugh,” said Elizabeth.

Stuart continued, “Then Chuck’s script goes back and talks about the clues for the time of year all this starts. That in the middle of the smaller seven of days we have a time clue as this being the day after Halloween. That would be the day the sacrifices and offerings to satan for the yearly high black sabbath would be over, would cease. That would be the dual meaning of this scripture.”

“He says that there are dual meanings hidden everywhere. November 1st, All Saints Day, would be the day after Halloween. With seven days in a week, like seven arms of a menorah, we have the servant candle in the middle on All Saints Day. Counting back we have the start of the week on October 29, 2008 when he makes a verbal covenant agreement with many through a multimillion dollar 30 minute commercial. Counting forward we have the end of the week on November 4, 2008 when the covenant agreement was confirmed by over 66 million Americans. Boy, I need to take a breather.”
With that, Stuart let out a sigh.

“Yeah, come up for air,” said Virginia.

“Here, let me take a look,” said Obadiah. “Ok, it talks about where others have tried to fit the Roman Emperor Titus as the one who desecrated the wing of the Jerusalem temple in 70 AD. Others say it was Antiochus IV in 169 BC. Both are said to have entered the Holy of holies, the place where God had resided. Both are said to have desecrated this temple. However, it says that the Holy of holies is definitely not in a wing of the Jerusalem temple. The Holy of holies is not away from the main body. It is in the main body. In fact, the Jerusalem temple doesn’t even have wings. The holy of holies is a rectangle which is completely surrounded by another rectangle that makes up the temple. There are no wings.”

“Guess you could say those people are believing in a wing and a prayer,” said Dave.

“Funny,” said Virginia.

“Seriously though,” said Obadiah. “What other building in what other country is like the White House? Remember, it serves as the center for executive power. Yet the center of that power, the place the President wields that power, the oval office, is not in the main body of the building. It is in one of its wings.”

“Let’s not count out those who believe this scripture is talking about a future Jerusalem temple,” said Dave. “Someone will need to tell them not to follow the blueprint in the Bible when they go to build it. They need to build it this time with wings, so they can fly.”

“You’re making fun of them,” said Virginia.

“Maybe a little,” said Dave.

“But maybe they don’t have a sense of humor,” said Virginia.

“Good point,” said Dave. “Don’t tell them I said anything.”

Obadiah said, “Let’s change the subject. Remember back before Chuck left? I was as amazed as the rest of you how God worked out seven weeks of prophetic years to be the credit for exactly 3,365 years. But why? I can see 365 as being the new number of days in a year, rounded off of course. That is also the number of years Enoch lived.”

Dave said, “Checking out its roots, it is divisible by 5 which stands for Grace, and 673. That is a large prime. Let me check. Yes, that is the first prime number after 666. And of course, 666 is not prime. The next numbers are divisible by 2 or 3 until you get up
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet to 671. And 671 is divisible by 61 and 11. There’s that number 61 again that keeps popping up with the Lawless One. It’s in his date of birth both right side up and upside down as in 1961. It’s the 18th prime number as in 6+6+6. And I just read an interesting article that went into even more:


“I figured,” said Obadiah, ‘That it has more to do with the number of years extra God was allowing satan beyond what satan thought he was owed. We have 701 BC, which for addition is -700 without there being a zero year. Then we have the 2 days of 1000 years or 2000 years which is supposed to be the Gentile Age. Adding these together I get 2700 years. So, what is 3365 minus 2700?”

Virginia pushed a few buttons on her calculator and answered, “665”.

“Amazing, right there in front of us,” said Obadiah.
“Huh?” asked Virginia
“Well,” started Obadiah. If you count inclusively starting at 2700 and ending at 3365 you end up with the number 666.”
“My word, your right,” said Virginia
“God certainly has a sense of humor, doesn’t he.” said Dave.

It was getting dark and the street lights were already coming on. They agreed it was time to stop for the night and meet back the next day at the theatre.

Early the next day, the five of them met up in the room where they had first met Chuck. However, Chuck had not yet arrived. Stuart had taken with him to his hotel the copy of the manuscript Chuck had left them. Stuart pulled it out. Dave was the first to speak.

“What comes next after the four horsemen?” asked Dave.
“The Lease is Up”, said Stuart.
“What comes last?” asked Elizabeth.
“I’m in Heaven”, said Stuart.
“What’s that about?” asked Obadiah
“Let’s see,” said Stuart. “It starts off with this Bible verse.”

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. Hosea 4:6
“It then goes on to talk about getting into the Kingdom of Heaven,” said Stuart, “about how it doesn’t matter what church or synagogue or assembly you go to, or technically if you even go. Although you should not forsake the fellowship of like minded people who love Jesus Christ. It then says that it doesn’t matter for Heaven whether you get water baptized a certain way or if you even do. That there are churches which teach that one must go to their church or be water baptized in their church to make it into the Kingdom of Heaven but it isn’t true. They are false churches and are leading many into the depths of Gehenna with their false teachings. They are part of the end time apostasy that has already come upon the World.”

Stuart continued. “It goes on to say that what matters is your heart and whether you have been baptized with the Spirit of the living God. Your heart is what is circumcised, not your foreskin or your body in water baptism. Those are only outward signs you give for an inward change. The bottom line is you must believe that Jesus Christ is God, the Son, the creator of Heaven and Earth, that He laid down His life for yours, and that you can have eternal life by confessing to Him that you are a sinner and asking him to forgive you of your sins. For only God, the Creator of Heaven and Earth, and the creator of you, can forgive sins. It then has this Bible verse:”

*And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.*  

**Matthew 9:2-6**

Stuart said, “Hey, this “I’m in Heaven” section seems to be about getting saved. But then it has.”

*Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a*
garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

Proverbs 30:4

“What’s that about?” asked Stuart.

“I would think it would show anyone that has accepted the Old Testament as the Word of God,” said Obadiah, “That the Old Testament testifies of the Son of God and the New Testament tells us the name of the Son of God, which is Jesus Christ, Amen and Amen.”

“But what’s this about who has ascended and descended into heaven,” said Stuart. “I thought we were the ones ascending into Heaven. Let me read more.”

And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.  

John 3:13

The rest of them were listening to Stuart read. Stuart looked at the Bible verse again. “No man has ascended into heaven except the Son of man who is in heaven. Seems pretty straightforward. I see, it is again talking about Jesus. And while it can be described as a twinkling of an eye when we die, Judgment day is not for over 1,000 years, after the Millennium. We all will sleep. We all will be judged. We can’t go to heaven until we’re judged worthy. Those that have the blood of Jesus covering their sins will live forever. Those that don’t will be burnt up in the lake of fire. When we die, we don’t go to Purgatory as the pagans believe, we go to paradise. It then quotes the verse about us judging angels.”

Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?  

I Corinthians 6:3

Stuart continued, “It then says that obviously we will only judge the angels that sinned. And obviously it will not be till Judgment day for it then quotes the following:”

For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;  

II Peter 2:4
And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.  **Jude 1:6**

Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.  **I Corinthians 4:3**

Dave said, “That’s pretty straightforward to me.”

Stuart said, “Yes, It goes into some lengthy details though. Now it is talking about that God sent Judges to rule his people throughout the Old Testament. But people hated the Judges. They killed the Judges. God sent Moses as a judge and ruler, and the people further objected:”

*This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.*  **Acts 7:35**

Elizabeth said, “Boy, it sure talks about people hating to be judged. Ain’t that that truth. They want to do what they want to do when they want to do it. They don’t want anyone telling them not to or holding them accountable or make them pay the consequences. But often the law of natural consequences catches up with them.”

Virginia said, “Let me take a look. See, right here. It’s talking now about how we are called to be judges ourselves and to live pure, holy, and blameless lives after we have been redeemed. And that we will be held accountable if we do not judge wisely. Listen to this.”

*And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment.*  **II Chronicles 19:6**

*They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.*  **Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?**  **Jeremiah 5:28-29**
Virginia continued, “Don’t you think it’s amazing how we are called to judge the cause of the fatherless, the rights of the needy. That really makes me stop and think.”

“So true,” said Obadiah. “There’s the verse in the Bible that I memorized as a youth regarding true religion. It states.”

_Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world._ **James 1:27**

“Puts things in perspective,” said Dave.

Elizabeth said, “I’m a little confused. I read these stories and see movies where someone like Saint Peter is at the pearly gates of Heaven. He has this book where he looks up each person’s name when they die and show up at the gates. If he finds their name in the book, he lets them in. I never thought that was how it really was. Never saw that in the Bible. But it makes a good story. But what is the real story?”

Dave answered, “It’s partly based on the Bible. There is a book of life which contains the names of everyone that gets into heaven. But it doesn’t get opened till the end of time when heaven and earth pass away. Let’s look up “book” and “life” in the same verse. Here we go, this is what I was looking for. Let me read it.

_And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works._ **Revelation 20:11-12**

_And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire._ **Revelation 20:15**

Elizabeth said, “I’m sure glad my name’s written in the book of life.”

“I’ll second that,” said Obadiah.

“I’ll third that,” said Dave. The other two, Virginia and Stuart, nodded in agreement.

Chuck entered the room. “What’d I miss?” said Chuck.
“We were going through your script,” said Stuart.
“Yes,” said Dave.  “I was especially curious about the section titled, “Mabus and Methuselah.”
“Well,” said Chuck.  “Okay.  You know who Methuselah was.”
“Sure,” said Dave.  “He was the oldest man who ever lived.”
“Right,” said Chuck.  “What else?”
“He died right before the flood,” said Obadiah.  “In fact his name means “his death shall bring”.  He is said to have been named by his father based on God supernaturally telling his father that a flood judgment would come upon the whole earth, but not until his son died.”
“That’s exactly right,” said Chuck.  “And it appears that we have a similar Methuselah in our own time.  Have you heard of Nostradamus?”
“Who hasn’t,” said Stuart.
“Well,” said Chuck, “Nostradamus claimed that the prophecies he received came directly from Jesus Christ.  He said that Jesus Christ came directly to him and he wrote down exactly what he was told to write down.  What he wrote down, people did not understand.  He explained this in more detail to the King of France of how there were bad agents in the world and that if these words of prophecy were understood by them, they would keep these prophecies from the people.  Those same bad agents are even more at work in the world today, trying to either obscure what Nostradamus wrote, or claim what he wrote was demonic, was occult, was from the devil!
Virginia said, “They accused Jesus of being from the devil.”
“How true,” sighed Elizabeth.
Dave said, “I can search and find that verse.  I remember it had the word “Beelzebub” in it.  Oh, here it is.”

And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
Mark 3:22

Chuck said, “How sad and how true.  Very good analogy, Dave.  Unfortunately, this has put quite a lot of negative connotations and stigmatisms on his work and prevented many a Christian from examining his work for themself.  Instead they rely
on some translation or even whole books of interpretations from one of these bad agents.”

Dave said, “Reminds me of what Jesus told both Daniel and John the disciple with sealing up what Jesus showed them.”

“That’s absolutely correct,” said Chuck. “I’ve got those Bible verses.”

*But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.*  
**Daniel 12:4**

*And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.*  
**Revelation 10:4**

“You see,” continued Chuck, “Nostradamus was already famous for his amazingly accurate yearly almanacs. However, Nostradamus was quick to point out that these came only from his understanding of the signs in the sun, moon, and stars, with guidance from the Holy Spirit. I’ve got these Bible verses to read:

*And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;*  
**Luke 21:25**

*And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:*  
**Genesis 1:14**

Chuck continued, “And of course there were the Magi from Persia who were said to have been educated by the descendents of people educated by Daniel for looking for the sign of the star in the East foretelling the Messiah. And then we have the Bible verses:”

*Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.*  
**1 Corinthians 2:12-13**
Chapter VIII – Mabus and Malus

Chuck looked around and saw that everyone was looking at him intently. Chuck continued. While Nostradamus gave the credit to the Holy Spirit acting upon his understanding of the signs in the sky, he said that this was completely different from the direct revelation he received regarding his quatrains in “The Prophecies” that he was really just the scribe.”


Chuck said, “It does, doesn’t it.”

“But what about Mabus?” asked Dave, “Who is he?”

“All in good time”, said Chuck. “Just think of Mabus as our Methuselah, our canary. We can use him to warn us of approaching terror and I would think our salvation, the Rapture. Unfortunately, if you do much research on Nostradamus you will have to wade through a bunch of disinformation. But you will also see much that parallels the book of Revelation. You will see Nostradamus naming in a way, the first and second horseman in Revelation, the first and second antichrists, so to speak. The first is named as an anagram of Napoleon Roy. The second is named very similar to Hitler in Hister. This name Hister doubles as the older name of the Danube river, on whose banks Hitler grew up as a child. The third antichrist is not named but his reign of terror is linked in a quatrain to start at the death of Mabus.”

“I’ve seen much of this myself,” said Stuart. “Someone took the last two letters of the name of you know who and added “BUS”, the first three letters of the last name of the previous US president. See, we have a combination of the last two presidents.

Obadiah said, “I don’t that is it. I was thinking it had more to do with the letter “b” being substituted for “l” in the older word “Malus”. Nostradamus was well known for using older words, and switching from French to Latin when he spoke of Christian things.”


Obadiah replied, “Malus” is Latin and can be translated, “the evil one”. Pretty appropriate if you ask me. But it doesn’t tell us anything we didn’t already know. It can also be translated as just the word “evil”, and surprisingly, the word “apple”. So the tree of knowledge of good and evil when read in the Latin Bible could be read as the tree of knowledge of good and apple. Sort of like a play on words. Also connects satan, the dragon, the serpent, with both. You know how he appeared as the snake in the garden.”
“Pretty neat,” said Elizabeth.

Virginia said, “Obadiah, I didn’t know you knew Latin!”

Obadiah said, “Actually I don’t. I read that apple and evil part in Joe Kovac’s, “Shocked by the Bible”, book. I thought it was kind of interesting. Of course, I was thinking if you take out the middle “l” and put in a “b”, there you are. And guess whose first name starts with “b” and the first consonant in his last name is “b”. And you know, Hebrew doesn’t have vowels so you could ignore the first vowel anyway, and there you go.

“Interesting theory”, said Chuck. “Definitely connects him. But hear me out. I was thinking mainly that Mabus actually means Mabus. The prophecy says that he will soon die. That connects him with the evil one as a sign. But it doesn’t make him the evil one if he soon dies. Here’s my translation:

Mabus will soon die and it will come
Of people and animals a horrible judgment, like a flood
Suddenly the evil one will seek revenge,
A Hundred hand (400 inches), dehydration, starvation, when the comet will cross.

Century II, Quatrain 62

“Sounds like the time of the two witnesses,” said Dave. You know, when it doesn’t rain at all during their ministry. They do what Elijah did in stopping the rain. And without rain you get dehydrated and you can’t grow food, and you can starve. I’ve got the verse, handy. Oh, yeah, here it is:”

These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. Revelation 11:6

Chuck said, “Good point, but back to the first word of this prophecy, as I was saying. Now Ray Mabus is the United States Secretary of the Navy reporting to the President. He was born in 1948, the same year that Israel became a nation. And I had also looked at the Latin and noticed the similarity between “Mabus” and ”malus”. I was thinking of the phrase “malice of forethought” and “malicious”. Also, another definition of the word “malus” in Latin is “mast”, which is derived from the shape of an apple and stem at
the top of a ship’s mast. Let me look at my notes. Oh, yes, here is the internet source.”

http://www.constellationsofwords.com/Constellations/Pyxis.htm

Chuck continued, “Since antiquity there has been a constellation called “Malus” which is the mast of the ship on the larger constellation, “Argo Navis”. Christian history relates the constellation “Argo Navis” with Noah’s Ark.”

http://constellationsofwords.com/Constellations/ArgoNavis.htm

Dave said, “As in the days of Noah.”

Obadiah said, “How about that. And I was noticing how “Argo Navis” is about a ship and “Navis” would be like our word “Navy”. And Ray Mabus is Secretary of the Navy. Chuck, that’s pretty good work.”

Dave said enthusiastically, “Yes, good work!”

Chuck said, “Now what if there was a double sign, not only of Mabus dying, but of a comet crossing over the mast or “Malus” of “Argo Navis”. Wouldn’t that be cool!”

Stuart said, “Yes, that would be cool, but I’d keep everything in perspective. All of this is speculation. You can’t just guess what Nostradamus meant by using the future. It doesn’t prove a thing.”

Elizabeth said, “I’m going to have to go with Stuart on this one. Speculation based on what he supposedly said over 400 years ago based on future events doesn’t prove anything. Maybe he was a prophet, maybe he wasn’t. There are a ton of people now-a-days that call themselves prophets that aren’t. You can’t be wrong and say you are speaking for God, or say that you can get to Heaven without the blood of Jesus and say you are speaking for God. I wouldn’t believe any of them.”

Virginia looked at Elizabeth and said, “What do you think of David Wilkerson or Timothy Snodgrass?”

Elizabeth said, “I really don’t know. I’m sure there are some that are genuine,” “But how are you going to tell?”

“According to the Bible,” said Obadiah. “There are tests for prophets of God. I’ll show you in my Bible, in fact. Let me look up the word “prophet” in my concordance. Okay, we find the first instance of the word “prophet” being where God refers to Abraham as a “prophet”. God appears to a king that is about to take
Abraham’s wife as his own because Abraham failed to tell the king that his half-sister was also his wife. We have:

*Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.*

**Genesis 20:7**

Obadiah continued, “The second is when God refers to Aaron, Moses brother, as a “prophet:”

*And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.*

**Exodus 7:1**

Obadiah again read from the scripture.”

*And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.*

**Numbers 12:6**

Obadiah looked intently around at the others at the table. He lowered his voice and said, “What I find interesting is that the test of a prophet of God is not just that he predicts the future correctly. If he predicts the future correctly but tries to lead people away from the Lord, then he also is a false prophet and must be put to death. Here, let me read this.

*If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the*
way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee. Deuteronomy 13:1-5

But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. Deuteronomy 18:20

When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him. Deuteronomy 18:22

“Good words,” said Dave. “Regardless, personally I believe that during the end times there will be a multitude of people that prophecy, anyway. Don’t know if that makes them a full-fledged prophet. But here, let me look up the verse.”

And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: Acts 2:17

Dave continued. “However, Elizabeth I’m still agreeing with you. Right now there are many people that say they are speaking for God and they contradict each other. We know that God is not the author of confusion. We also know that at one time Elijah was the only prophet of God against 450 prophets of Baal. We can expect similar odds now, especially with all the current apostasy.”

“I agree,” said Chuck. “And the bottom line is God is in control of everything. And you could even expect God to leave more clues for His children who are watching. Guess what? He has!”

“I figured, continued Chuck, “if Ray Mabus was so closely associated with the third antichrist in his death, he would be just as closely associated with him in his birth. I thought God would leave His people that clue at least. And guess what? He did. There are 13 prophetic years from the birth of Ray Mabus to the birth of the lawless one.
“Well, yeah!” said Stuart. “That would be true about anyone born in 1948.”
“I’m talking to the exact day,” said Chuck.
Dave said, “We all know that the number of every name of the lawless one is divisible by the number 13. And we all know that from 1948 to 1961 are 13 regular years just by looking. But you are saying we will need to calculate out the number of prophetic years. Let’s see, let me look up the date of birth for Ray Mabus.”
Dave typed on his laptop and then announced, “October 11th, 1948.”
“Thanks,” continued Chuck. “And we all probably know by heart, or at least I do, the lawless one’s birthdate, seeing as it is the 216th day of the year, or 6 times 6 times 6. And seeing that it was Av 9 on the Julian calendar in 70 AD when the Jerusalem temple was destroyed. So the other date we are trying to get to is August 4, 1961. Dave, can you type into your spreadsheet the October 11, 1948 date in one cell and then in the next, add to it 13 times 360?”
Dave typed into Cell A1:
10/11/1948
Followed by typing into Cell A2:
=A1 + 13 * 360
They all looked at the results which were:
8/4/1961
“I’ve got goosebumps all over my body,” said Elizabeth.
“Me to,” said Dave, as he stared at the screen.
“What a God moment!” remarked Virginia.
“What a second witness,” said Chuck. “But I’ve got a third witness, if you can handle it. Obadiah, what’s the most common number for counting days in Revelation?”
“That’s easy,” said Obadiah. “1260 days.”
“That’s right,” said Chuck. “Here, let me just share with you the verses I have in my notes.”

1260 Days
And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. Revelation 11:3

And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. Revelation 12:6
1260 Days as 42 Prophetic Months of 30 Days Each

But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. Revelation 11:2

And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. Revelation 13:5

1260 Days as 3 ½ Prophetic Years or Time, Times, and the Dividing of Times

And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. Daniel 7:25

And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. Daniel 12:7

Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. James 5:17

And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. Revelation 12:14

“You’ve convinced us,” said Stuart.
“You sure have,” said Dave, “and got our attention. Go on!”
Chuck said, “Dave, now subtract 1260 days from the date October 11, 1948 you have in cell A1.”
Dave typed into Cell A3:
= A1 - 1260
They all again looked at the results which were:
4/30/1945
Chuck said, “Guess what date that is?”
“I give up,” said Virginia.
“Just tell us,” said Stuart.
“Yes, don’t leave us any longer in suspense,” said Obadiah.
“That date, April 30th, 1945,” said Chuck, “Amazingly, is the exact date that the second antichrist, Adolph Hitler, died.”

The group of five, who had come separately to watch the rehearsals of “The Lawless One”, and had become fast friends the last few days, all sat there dumbstruck, with their mouths open and blank expressions on their faces, not saying a word.
The silence was broken by the sound of a door opening. A head poked through from behind the door. It was the stage hand from the other day who had brought them the box lunches. “We’ve got plenty of left over make-your-own fajitas and fixings,” said the stage hand. “That sounds great!” said Chuck. The stage hand wheeled in a cart laden down with fajita meat, beans, rice, tortillas, and toppings. The six of them grabbed plates and started making themselves fajitas along with helping themselves to generous portions of rice and beans. “This is good,” said Obadiah. “You should have been here when we had grilled salmon,” said the stage hand. “Not that farmed stuff, fresh, right out of the Pacific.” Chuck extended his hand to the stage hand, “Hey, I’m Chuck.” The stage hand shook Chuck’s hand, “Yeh, I know. My name’s Greg.” “Hey Greg,” said Chuck, “These are my friend, Dave, Obadiah, Virginia, Elizabeth, and Stuart.” “Hey, Greg,” they all answered in unison. “Do you mind me asking you a political question, Greg?” asked Chuck. “Not at all,” said Greg. Chuck asked, “What do you think of the President of the United States?” Answered Greg, “Don’t tell the director I said so, but he’s Mr. AC for sure.” “Thanks,” said Chuck, “And I’m not trying to put you on the spot, but would you mind telling us what led you to that conclusion?” “Love, to,” said Greg. “There I was. I’d been praying and fasting for three whole days and nights. No food, no water, no nothing, just me and my savior, JC. And then it hit me. I had a revelation! Just like Stephen Baldwin. It was like the windows of Heaven opened. He’s Mr. AC all right. When I heard about Stephen I said, hey, that happened to me!” “That was it?” asked Chuck.
“That was it,” said Greg. “I had an epiphany. Well, and then him being Mr. DC, sort of cinched the deal.”

“Mr. District of Columbia?” asked Virginia.

“Hadn’t thought of that,” said Greg. “No, what I was talking about was, you know, DC, Direct Current, Guy on Guy, the whole abomination of desolation thing.”

“Abomination of desolation?” asked Chuck, raising an eyebrow.

“You know abomination,” said Greg. “That’s something just horrendously immoral, disgusting, or shameful. Bet you didn’t know there were 69 verses in the Bible with the word “abomination” in it. Sort of poetic don’t you think?”

“Greg,” said Chuck, “You’re going a little fast for me. Although I know what “abomination” means.

“Hey, he’s right!” exclaimed Dave, who had been off at the side typing into his laptop. “There are 69 verses. And when I typed in the word “abomination” and the word “man” and guess what was the first verse? Here, let me read it.”

*If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. Leviticus 20:13*

“That’s what I’m talking about,” said Greg. “Well, when I heard about Mr. AC doing the choir director at his church, didn’t surprise me a bit.”

“You mean, Donald Young?” said Dave.

“Yeh,” said Greg. “But when he had Donald done in, that went too far.”

“That’s all conjecture,” said Obadiah. “Not, to be argumentative. And yes, I’m familiar with the book written all about it called “lies, cocaine, sex, and murder”, or something like that. But are you going to take the word of some guy named Larry who just happened to know this Donald, let’s say intimately. Maybe he loved him. And then Donald ends up dead. Got to blame somebody. And then this Larry just happens to say he’s had cocaine and sex with the president also? Well, he wasn’t the president back then, just a senator. But still, come on. How can you take the word of an admitted guy like that? Have you ever heard the president admit he’s had cocaine and sex? Well, maybe the cocaine part, but definitely not the sex part.”
“Larry so happens to have passed many lie detector tests,” said Virginia. “How many has the president passed?”

“I can see this is going to be open for debate,” said Chuck. “But what intrigued me with what Greg said is this “abomination of desolation” thing. I know there are probably thousands, maybe millions who believe the president is who he is because of his, let’s say, sexual orientation. I thought it was all because of the verse in Daniel 11 about him not regarding the desire of women. I’m still convinced this verse in the Bible is not talking about sexual orientation but about the Christian and Jewish religions, the desire of women to give birth to the Messiah. But I’m always open to listen. Greg - I was wondering if you could elaborate on this word, “desolation” and what it means to you, if you don’t mind.”

“Gladly,” answered Greg. “Didn’t mean to step on anybody’s toes back there. “Desolation” just means “barren”. A woman could be barren which is not the normal condition, but a man is always barren. Doesn’t matter how you plant the seed, a man is always going to be barren. Sorry ladies for being frank. Chuck, the bottom line is a man can’t give birth. He is forever barren.”

“Gotcha,” said Chuck. “Dave, could you read us those verses we had out about the abomination of desolation?”

Dave started reading:

_He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing [of the temple] he will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him._

_Daniel 9:27 (NIV)_

“That’s what I’m talking about,” said Greg. “He’s gonna be doing that wee willie’s winkie thing in the west wing.”

“You mean like Monica and Bill?” asked Stuart, who hadn’t shown that much interest in the conversation till now, but had started leaning forward in his chair.

“Yeh,” said Greg. Just like Monica and Bill. They did it throughout the west wing, didn’t they? That was sort of just a taste of the real abomination of barrenness thing, if you ask me. I know people who thought Mr. Bill was Mr. AC for sure, especially after the sex and cigar thing. But you ain’t seen nothing yet. There’ll be rompings like you wouldn’t believe. ‘Cept there won’t be any women invited this time. Sorry, sometimes I get carried away.”
"Way too carried away," said Chuck, "But your point is taken. You are talking about sodomy and sacrilege in the seat of executive power of the most powerful country in the world. With the worst kind of sin. Sin the Bible calls an abomination. Sin that short circuits God’s command to Adam and Eve to be fruitful and multiply. Sin, so severe, it required God’s direct intervention instead of leaving it up to man. As it was for Pompeii, Sodom and Gomorrah, God’s judgment will not be too far behind."

“Well that makes more sense than killing and eating a pig,” said Obadiah.

“What?” said Greg.

“And what’s wrong with eating a pig?” asked Stuart.

“Oh, you know,” said Obadiah, “Some people think Antiochus Epiphanes committed the abomination of desolation when he desecrated the temple in Jerusalem by sacrificing a pig in it. And some people think the abomination of desolation will be when it happens again. Course, they need a temple in Jerusalem first.”

“It took Solomon seven years to build the original temple,” said Dave. “Guess they better get started.”

“And build it with wings this time,” said Chuck.

“And build it without the Moslems complaining,” said Virginia. “I thought they controlled the temple mount anyway? Aren’t there like two mosques up there? Isn’t one of them the Dome on the Rock?”

Stuart interjected, “I’ve heard a lot of people think the Dome on the Rock is the abomination of desolation.” “Doesn’t it stand where it ought not?”

“All good questions,” said Chuck. “But Greg, back to you. What brought you here?”

“Boy, when I heard about your play, “The Lawless One”, I knew I just had to get on that gig!” answered Greg. “It’s an honor. Except for that director that gives me the creeps. But the rest of the cast are great!”

Chuck said, “Also noticed you used the word “epiphany” back there.”

“Well, I did,” said Greg. “And I had one.”

Chuck continued, “Did you know that the word “epiphany” means to “show” or to “make known” or to “reveal”? Did you also know that Epiphany is a Christian holiday on January 6th? That it climaxes the Christmas season counting 12 days from Christmas? It
commemorates the visit of the Maji to baby Jesus when He was “revealed” as the Lord of Lords and King of Kings as they presented him with the three gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh.”

“Okay,” said Greg.

“But lately,” said Chuck, “It has been associated with the lawless one. He has co-opted it. He has used it as one of his conversational hypnotic phrases, “you will have an epiphany” instead of “you are getting sleepy”.”

“You’re exactly right,” exclaimed Dave, “Here is the quote from the speech he gave. What audacity, he gave it January 7th, 2008, the day after the Christian Epiphany Holiday.”

“A light will shine down from somewhere. It will light upon you. You will experience an epiphany and you will say to yourself, ‘I have to vote for’

Dave continued, “And then he actually stated his first name. It says this was a blatant hypnotic suggestion to get people to vote for him. His speeches and the conversational hypnosis techniques he used made a lot of people vote for him, not of their free will. There are pages and pages of documentation on this.”


Dave continued, “There are examples after example of him using the hypnotic trick of “pacing and leading”. It talks about what he did is unlawful in many jurisdictions. Well, just like the lawless one you would think to do something unlawful. Boy it’s going to take a long time digesting all this evidence, which is simply overwhelming. Used to be you thought great leaders had charisma. Although they may have been evil incarnate, most people thought Napoleon and Hitler had charisma in spades. Boy, it could have just been mass hypnosis. As if mass hypnosis makes it any less real. So we now have a third false Messiah. What’s that verse? Here it is.”

For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. Mark 13:22

Obadiah said, “I noticed it said false Christs and false prophets. It doesn’t say the false Christ, but false Christs, plural. So
The Bible shows there will be more than one false Christ and false prophet to seduce even the elect. Interesting.”

Greg said, “Hate to leave but I’m going to have to continue this some other time. I’ve really enjoyed meeting you all though, but I’ve got to get back to work.”

They had all finished eating and they all thanked Greg again for bringing them lunch. Greg wheeled out the cart and was gone. After Greg had left, the rest of them started talking about God’s providence in bringing them another like minded believer.

“Guess, we’re not that alone in our beliefs after all,” said Obadiah.

“I saw a survey about that a few months back,” said Stuart.

“So did I,” said Dave. “Let me find it. Although I must say I don’t believe what he said about the west wing. That’s just sick.”

Obadiah said, “I agree with you.”

Dave said, “I found the survey link. Here it is.”


“It’s about a poll taken in New Jersey where they found 21% of all respondents did not think he was born in the United States and a full 8% of all respondents that he was the antichrist. An additional 13% were not sure. That means a full 21% think that he either is or could be the antichrist. Hey, if you extrapolate that across the whole United States with over 300 million people that would mean over 3 times 8 or 24 million people, just in the United States think he is the antichrist. And adding to that 3 times 13 or 39 million people who think he could be. That’s a lot of people! And considering that doesn’t include anyone else in the world, and there’s 20 times as many people in the whole world as in the United States that could be thinking the same thing!”

Chuck said, “Let’s make sure we aren’t skewing this number in our favor when we apply it to every state in the Union. Maybe New Jersey voted primarily against him to begin with.”

Dave said, “Well, let’s check that out. Here we are:”


“No,” continued Dave. “New Jersey voted primarily for him. Hey look at the total number of people who voted for him. It’s close to 66.6 million people. In fact, rounding off to the nearest
thousand there were 66,882 thousand that voted for him. Do you see what I see?”

“What?” asked Obadiah.

“That number 66,882 is 66,666 plus 216 on the dot!” said Dave.

“Heavens!” said Elizabeth. “What will we discover next?”

Dave started talking again. “I realize the evidence we’ve seen the last few days has been simply overwhelming. I don’t know how anyone with an open mind could look at all this evidence and reach a different conclusion from what we have.”

“That’s the point,” said Virginia. “How many people now have an open mind? People have been so brainwashed these days that you can’t find many people with open minds. The media bombards us constantly to buy a certain product or think a certain way.”

“Yeh,” said Dave. “They use every trick in the book. But we know they aren’t the only ones. We know the lawless one is a master of it. Although Milton Erickson pioneered the technique. Let’s look at that article more closer.”


“My goodness,” said Elizabeth. “Looks like a scientific paper. Look at all the hidden hypnosis techniques in his speeches. Over 60 pages of evidence. It talks about the stern look and his fierce countenance as a technique where he scolds us like little children to get us to do his will. That’s scary.”

“That fulfills even more Bible scriptures,” said Dave. “Here let me look them up.”

And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. Daniel 7:20

Dave said, “Whose look was more stout. Sounds like a stern look to me. And couple that with:”

And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. Daniel 8:23
Obadiah said, “Fierce countenance sounds like giving us mean looks. I’ve seen those. And understanding dark sentences sure sounds like understanding incantations, the power of the spoken word, how to influence people through conversational hypnosis. I don’t know how the Bible could have described him better.”

“Well,” said Chuck, “I can only praise my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ for leaving so many clues in His word so I can also declare that I was once blind, but now I see.”

“Amen,” said the others.

“Amen,” said Chuck.
Chapter X – Desire of Men

Chuck said, “Dave and Obadiah, you may disagree with me but I was thinking it isn’t so far fetched to me, what Greg believes. You realize that the lawless one is a member the African American version of Skull & Bones called The Boele. It has been documented they use homosexual trysts as initiation ceremonies. I’m sure Dave can find them on the internet.”

Stuart smirked, “Is that like the song, “Wooly bully”? You know, wooly bully… wooly bully?”

“No,” said Chuck, “Not related.” Chuck turned his attention back to Dave. “Can you find it?”

“Well, let’s see,” said Dave. “Chuck, you’re going to have to type that in because I don’t know how to spell it. Thanks. Here we go.”

http://www.henrymakow.com/the_boule_-_the_black_skull_an.html

“Everyone can read over my shoulder,” said Dave.

Dave continued, “You’re right, Chuck. It’s just like you said. I guess my mind says you’re right but my heart just doesn’t want to accept it.”

Virginia said “Reminds me of the Greeks and the 300 they even made a movie about, and of course Alexander the great!”

Chuck said, “Well, think of it this way. Remember back on July 24, 2008 when the lawless one put a written prayer into the wailing wall apparently for public consumption where he asks for help to guard against pride and despair.”

“Hey, let me find it,” said Dave. “Here it is.”

http://senseofevents.blogspot.com/2008/07/{redacted last name}s-western-wall-prayer.html

“I was thinking,” continued Chuck, that pride is the one sin that took down satan as he wanted to be higher than God. And now he is in despair because God has told satan as an immortal being that cannot die, that he will be cast forever into the lake of fire. If that wasn’t something to despair about, I don’t know what would be. That leads to satan trying to get God to change his mind, have compassion, forgive him for his sins. And if he can’t do that, bring man down with him. Remember, it was satan in the garden that
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

brought down Adam and Eve. But I don’t think Eve being
seduced by the forbidden fruit and Adam sinning with the same
forbidden fruit was talking about some fruit on a tree. No, I think it
could go a lot deeper than that. I think it could be talking about
sexual sin. And involving satan no less. There was an excellent
study on the matter on “The Open Scroll” website. Dave, maybe
you can find it. I believe it’s called something about who is Cain’s
father.”

Dave searched the website and brought up:

http://theopenscroll.com/cainsPaternity.htm

Everyone crowded around Dave and read over his
shoulders. It took them a little while to get through the first part.

Dave said, “This is talking about the original sin being
sexual sin. This does make more sense than the arbitrary fruit tree
in the forest idea. This is the same sin that caused God to wipe out
mankind except for Noah in the flood. And the sin that caused God
to have the Israelites wipe out the nephilim in the promised land.
Let me look up the number of the word “nephilim”. Hey, it’s 221
which is 13 times 17. Why am I not surprised. However, I have no
reason to think the lawless one is a nephilim.”

“I don’t either,” said Chuck.

“He doesn’t look much like his dad to me,” said Elizabeth.

“Regardless,” said Chuck, “I just wanted to point out that
sexual sin in the west wing as the abomination of barreness. Did I
Anyway, excuse me, the abomination of barrenness, may not be as
far fetched as you think.”

Virginia asked, “What do you think Mr. AC will do when
this information comes to light?”

“Divert attention away from it,” said Stuart. “That’s what
I’d do. That’s what Mr. Bill did.”

“Yea,” said Elizabeth. “Who was it we bombed?”

“It interesting,” said Dave, “that the Bible verse follows this
with a warning for those in Judea to flee to the mountains.”

But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by
Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that
readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the
mountains: Mark 13:14
“Although,” continued Dave. “There is no denying that the Romans came the first time and had Jerusalem surrounded in 68 AD. It was only because of Nero’s death on June 9th that Vespasian took his armies and left to go back to Rome where he was able to become Emperor. And this gave many Christians time to flee Jerusalem. If it wasn’t for Jesus warning them, they wouldn’t have fled and they would have perished along with the millions in Jerusalem in 70 AD when Vespasian’s son Titus was sent to finish the job. We can’t discount this.”

“However,” said Chuck, “All of futurism, the seven year tribulation, the antichrist committing the abomination of desolation in the middle, is based on history repeating itself. We believe there are dual meanings. We believe there are dual fulfillments. I’ll read from Luke because I think it has more details. Maybe it is given in two different Gospels because of the dual meanings. There are dual comings of Christ. Anyway, here it is.”

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. Luke 21:20-24

“As we know,” continued Chuck. “Jerusalem was trodden down by the Gentiles until it was re-taken over by the Jews as of June 7, 1967. So in these five verses we cover 1900 years. But let me go back to the Gospel of Mark.”

But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains: Mark 13:14

Chuck said, “I don’t know if the United States is going to bomb Judea or whether Judea is just generic or symbolic, to mean
someplace else, but if history repeats itself, we could definitely be bombing someone.”

Chuck said, “And to tie this all together. When you think of satan being first guilty of the sin of pride and man first being guilty of sexual sin, it all fits. And it says that satan was a murderer from the beginning for a reason. Dave, if you please, John 8:44.”

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. **John 8:44**

“Thanks Dave,” continued Chuck. “But the beginning of what? Obviously, satan cannot murder other immortal beings. But he can murder human beings. And the first human being to be murdered was Abel. So if this was from the beginning, then satan would have murdered Abel through his son, Cain. And there are many that think the mark that was placed on Cain is the Mark of the Beast.”

Virginia said, “How appropriate.”

Dave said, “Well, you’ve given me something to think about.”

Obadiah said, “Me too, although I’ve been thinking. Just among ourselves, we have a mountain of circumstantial evidence pointing to the identity of the lawless one. But that’s just it. We’re just among ourselves. We could be viewed as “preaching to the choir”. Of course we don’t see anything wrong with the evidence. So, if you all don’t mind, I’d like to play devil’s advocate and see if I can’t punch some holes in the evidence.”

“Interesting choice of words,” said Stuart. “Devil’s advocate indeed.”

“Well, what do you say?” asked Obadiah.

“I’m game,” said Chuck.

“So am I,” said Dave.

“Well, let’s get started,” said Obadiah. “I was thinking about how the lawless one used all those group hypnosis techniques to deceive so many people. However, the Bible says it will be God who sends the strong delusion, not the lawless one. Dave, can you find the verse?”
Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:  

II Thessalonians 2:9-11

“Thanks,” said Obadiah, “See it was God who sent the strong delusion, not the lawless one. And another thing, that survey we looked at where 21% of the people in New Jersey thought he was or could be the antichrist. First off, they didn’t give them any other choices. Who knows who else could have gotten 21%? Those 79% that were left could have voted for someone else if they were given the opportunity.”

Dave responded, “You can’t prove anything by supposition as to how someone might have responded. You need some real hard evidence. You need to stick to how people actually responded.”

“Fair enough,” said Obadiah. “But give me a break, I’m just warming up. I was also thinking about how we extrapolated the results over the whole United States. And then we considered it conservative because New Jersey voted mainly for “my client”. However, this poll was almost a year after the vote. How can we extrapolate this way?”

Virginia said, “Maybe the ones who voted for him are the ones who now most feel duped or hypnotized by him? Remember that article about all those documented Milton Erickson hypnotizing techniques he used. Turn the page of the ballot, hand signal at key hypnotic moments of holding a pen, not asking for peoples vote but telling them he will be the next president.”

“Well, let me pull up the survey again,” said Dave.


Dave continued, “Looking at the survey, there was a higher percentage of Republicans and Conservatives that thought he was or could be the lawless one.”

“But also look,” said Obadiah, “there was a very large percentage of Hispanics who thought he was or could be at 42%. That’s twice the regular average of 21%. That’s massive!”

Virginia said, “I didn’t expect that either.”
Obadiah said, “That’s because Hispanics, according to what it says here, voted way above the average for my client.”

“Let’s just check that out to be sure,” said Dave, searching for 2008 Hispanic voter results. “Well, I’ll be, look at that number.”

http://pewresearch.org/pubs/1024/exit-poll-analysis-hispanics

“Let me guess,” said Chuck without looking. “66.6% of Hispanics voted for him.”

“Well,” said Dave. “It does say two to one, which technically should be 66.6%. But it rounds it off to 67%.”

“Back to my client,” said Obadiah.

“Okay,” said Dave. “I’ll concede we may have overstated the number. Actually I’ll concede there is a greater margin of error that is unknown. What else do you have?”

“Well,” said Obadiah. “I was thinking of the number of his name. That is one of the key things everybody looks at. Dave, could you pull that up just to refresh our memory?”

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. Revelation 13:18

Obadiah continued, “We discussed many ways needing wisdom and understanding to derive 666 from my client’s name. But isn’t that the point? Whose wisdom? Whose understanding? And who else did we look at?”

Dave said, “Remember how we talked about the original Bible text sentences are all supposedly divisible by 7? And how those supposedly sealed by God are divisible by 8? And how those supposedly sealed unto satan are divisible by 13? I think it’s pretty devastating to “your client” that not only is his first name divisible by 13, but his middle name, and his father’s last name, which he goes by, and even his mother’s given last name. Here let me pull up the number calculator just to verify.”

Dave pulled up a spreadsheet on his laptop while everyone crowded around and looked over his shoulders. Dave said, “See, the number of his first name is 117 which is 13 times 9. And, let’s see, his middle name is 572 which is 13 times 44. And, the last name he goes by is 104 which is 13 times 8, for a total of 793 which is 13 times 61. And then his mother’s last name, really his last name at birth as his mother wasn’t married, is 403 which is 13 times 31.”
“Yes,” said Obadiah. “But I’ve seen other contenders also being divisible by 13. As you probably know, the Roman Catholic Church has been a main contender for many years. All the Protestant Churches at one time or another pointed to her. And since the word “Catholic” is the word “Universal” when you translate it into English, let’s use that word instead. So, please try “Roman Universal Church”, if you don’t mind.

Dave typed in, “Roman Universal Church” and announced, “It comes to 1638 which is 13 times 126. Yes, Obadiah, you don’t have to point it out. I noticed the number 126 which has the same digits as 216.”

“Yes,” said Obadiah. “But I’m not finished. Try, “The Prophet Mohammad”, if you don’t mind?”

Dave typed the title and name in and said, “Okay, “The Prophet Mohammad” comes to 910 which is 13 times 70. But I suspect you already knew this.”

“You are correct,” said Obadiah, “See, my job is only to cast doubt in the jury’s mind and my job is done.”

“You forget,” said Dave, “that his title of President also is divisible by 13. Let’s see, with President we have 533 which is 13 time 41.”

“I didn’t forget,” said Obadiah, “But did you forget that his complete title ends with “of the United States of America”? Type that in.”

“That’s fair,” said Dave, “and we have 1668 which is 12 times 139. You win one. It’s not divisible by 13.”

Elizabeth had been rather silent chimed in, “Why not just try just the title of the country? You, know, “United States of America” or just “United States”?”

“Okay, let’s see,” said Dave, “neither one is divisible by 13. Let me try other countries. I can look up the largest by population and try them first.”

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_countries_by_population

Dave continued, “Let’s see, No. 1 China equals 71 which is not divisible by 13, No. 2 India 73, neither is it. We already tried No. 3 United States. Okay, No. 4 Indonesia 288, no, No. 5 Brazil 932, no, No. 6 Pakistan 451, no, No. 7 Bangladesh 208, yes, although it is also divisible by the number 8 which makes it ambiguous. That brings us to No. 8 Nigeria 171, no, No. 9 Russia 600, no, and No. 10 Japan 132, no. Then there’s No. 11 Mexico
“Why don’t we try a different approach?” asked Elizabeth. “This one doesn’t seem to be getting us anyplace.”

“Well it is letting us know which ones it isn’t,” said Dave. “Yeah,” said Stuart, “Sort of like Edison and the lightbulb. He found a thousand ways that didn’t work and each experiment was a success as it told him what didn’t work.”

Obadiah said, “Some people say the little horn will arise out of the Western European Union as it has 10 member states.”

Dave said, “I found it. They have Belgium, no, Luxembourg, no, France, no, Netherlands, no, Germany, no, Portugal, no, Greece, no, Spain, no, Italy, no, and the United Kingdom, no. None of them are divisible by 13.

“Maybe he’s going to be global president?” said Elizabeth. “You know, we have possibly global warming, possibly global thermonuclear war, and definitely global disasters. The United States could be considered to have taken up where Rome left off in controlling, assisting, policing most of the World. Wouldn’t that make him a global president? I mean, we are looked at leadership.”

“Okay,” said Dave, as he typed in the word. “Give me “global”. Dave said, “Well, good choice Elizabeth. The word global is 130 which is pretty obvious of being 13 times 10. In fact, using the old rule that zero’s can be ignored, as zero is only a placeholder and even the concept of zero did not supposedly exist till the 9th century, we have…”

“We get the point,” interrupted Stuart.

“We have a winner!” exclaimed Elizabeth, “You win the word “global” behind door number 13.”

“I guess that one could argue,” said Chuck, “that either the lawless one has already come into his “global” kingdom, or he has not. That he could take over “global” leadership sometime in the future. I’ve heard remarked that he appears to have never gotten off the campaign trail. That each position he holds he uses to springboard him to the next higher position. With the United States dollar headed for collapse, thanks in no small part to the lawless one, even though the dollar has been the reserve global currency, it could bring the whole world economy to its knees. As they say, when the United States sneezes, the world catches a cold. When all this happens, who better to step in and serve as global leader?”

“Heaven help us,” said Elizabeth.
“Hopefully we will all be raptured out of here before that all happens,” said Virginia.

“But in the mean time,” said Chuck, “the Bible does give us clues as to what could be the country of origin of the lawless one. So we can also look at them. Although some of them are not as straightforward as others.”

“I’m game,” said Dave.

“Then why don’t you try Assyria?” asked Chuck.

“Assyria doesn’t exist,” said Dave.

Chuck continued, “It did when much of the Old Testament was written that had prophecies regarding the lawless one. One could hardly expect the Bible to say the lawless one would be a Kenyan when Kenya didn’t exist as a separate country apart from Assyria. There are many that believe the one in the Bible labeled the Assyrian is none other than the lawless one. And they use Bible verses to back them up. And they believe the lawless one will be born at the headwaters of the Nile. And guess what, Lake Victoria is at the headwaters of the Nile. And the lawless one’s grandmother is on record as saying she was present at the birth of him, in Kogelo, Kenya, which just happens to be at the headwaters right after the water exits Lake Victoria. And the Assyrian empire extended all the way to the headwaters of the Nile. Here I’ve got the references in my notes.”


“They all started reading the article. Elizabeth said, “This is literally blowing me away.”

“Amazing,” said Virginia.

After a while Dave said, “Okay, you’ve convinced me. Let me try Assyria. It comes to 1001, which is 13 times 77. What are the odds?”

“While we’re at it,” said Stuart. “Why don’t you put in the town where he was born. What was it?”

“Kogelo,” said Dave. “And the answer is… Drum roll please. 182 which is 13 times 14.”

“Pretty darn amazing,” said Virginia.

“It looks like I’m loosing my case,” said Obadiah.

“Although, I think I’ve raised some doubt whether the word global refers to the influence of the United States or some future government.”
Chuck said, “Let’s not forget Babylon in describing modern day United States. The descriptions of future Babylon in the Bible sure sound like the United States. Remember the tower of Babel at Babylon? Noah’s three sons were supposed to spread out and inhabit the earth? I’ve read that Japheth was to go northwest, Ham southwest, and Shem east. Instead they all went to Babylon in modern day Iraq and built a city. Where else but the United States of America do we have a melting pot where again the descendants of Japheth, Ham, and Shem have come together with a common language, a common currency, and a common government? Where else have the merchants of the earth become rich upon our shores? This seems so clear to many that the United States is the prophetic Babylon spoken of in scripture that much can be found on the internet. But we can also find a lot just relying on the Bible. Dave, can you look up verses in the Bible with the word “Babylon”?”

Dave said, “You’ll never believe this. There are exactly 260 verses or 13 times 20 verses in the Bible with the word “Babylon”. Let’s see. The two main prophetic books are Daniel and Revelation. Now Daniel has the word Babylon in 15 verses. But these would be talking about the existing Babylon. However, Revelation has the word Babylon in 6 verses which would be talking about the prophetic Babylon. Let me read them.”

\[\text{And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. Revelation 14:8}\]

\[\text{And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. Revelation 16:19}\]

\[\text{And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. Revelation 17:5}\]

\[\text{And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. Revelation 18:2}\]
Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.  

Revelation 18:10

And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.  

Revelation 18:21

“That’s astounding!”, said Stuart.  “Seriously, it really is.  There is a lot about Babylon I never began to realize.  There sure are a lot of details of the merchants of the world selling to Babylon and growing rich off of selling to Babylon.”

Dave said, “Listen to this.”

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

Revelation 18:11

“You know,” said Obadiah, “I have to admit that I don’t know of any other place on earth that is better described here than the United States.”

Dave said, “Okay, looks like we need to look at the word Babylon to see if it divides evenly into 13.  Although I’m starting to come under conviction and am afraid I don’t want to know the answer.”

“Sometimes medicine doesn’t taste good,” said Elizabeth, “but it’s good for you in the long run.”

“You’re right,” said Dave. “Here goes.  We have Babylon which comes to 845, which is 5 times 13 times 13.”

Elizabeth said, “Well blow me, although I keep thinking since God has numbered even the hairs on my head, why am surprised.  We serve an awesome God!”

“Amen,” said Dave.
“Look at the time,” said Chuck. “I need to meet with the director before he leaves for the day, if he hasn’t already. Although, I’m sure he wouldn’t mind if I skipped our little meeting. Promise me I’ll see you all here fresh and early tomorrow morning?”

“Wouldn’t miss it for the world,” said Dave.

Chuck watched as he saw Obadiah, Virginia, Elizabeth, and Stuart nod in agreement. Virginia spoke up, “Elizabeth and I had flights leaving in the morning but we had already decided to reschedule. Being retired school teachers means our schedule is pretty flexible.”

“Great,” said Chuck.

Dave said, “I was going to call it an early night myself. I wanted to get online and catch up on the Christian posts I missed today and do a little research.”

The five of them followed Chuck out of the room, down the stairs, and into the crisp night air, saying their goodnights to each other. The next morning found the five of them and Chuck back in the conference room.

Dave broke the ice. “I was doing some research last night. Remember how Elizabeth brought up that Barry Soetoro’s name doesn’t translate into a number that’s divisible by 13? That was, of course, using the most common A=1 through Z=800 translation. And being divisible by 13 is very important in identifying the lawless one as it’s the 6th prime number.”

Stuart said, “Yeh, but I remember that it was 3 raised to the 6th power plus another 3 raised to the 6th power. And you add 3 + 3 to get 6. That’s significant!”

Dave said, Still, that has been bugging me. Guess what I found! Remember how James Harrison in his book, “The Pattern & the Prophecy” said that all of satan’s names were divisible by 13? We saw the lawless one, the third horseman, and all the names he goes by now, being divisible by 13. Let’s see what I had written down. Okay, his first name is 9 times 13, his second is 44 times 13, and his last is 8 times 13. That makes a total of 793.”

“I remember 793,” said Stuart.

“Yes,” said Dave. “The number 793 is interesting. It is the product of two prime numbers, 61 and 13. And 61 is the 18th prime number while 13 is the 6th prime number. Of course, 18 is three 6’s
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet
added together and it is also 666 divided by 37. Remember how we saw how 793 is also the two roots of 6, each raised to the 6th power in $2^6 + 3^6 = 793$.”

They all sat around, attentively listening to Dave. Dave continued, “Then we saw how his mom’s last name of Dunham is remarkably, 31 times 13. Why is it that Barry Soetoro is 1458 which is not divisible by 13? Well, as Stuart pointed out, we did see that 1458 is the two halves of 6, each raised to the 6th power in $3^6 + 3^6 = 1458$. But I wasn’t satisfied. Here was the name of the lawless one from grade school through him entering college not being divisible by 13. I did some research and it was after entering Occidental College and his mom getting divorced in 1980 from Lolo Soetoro that Barry decided to change his own name. Here’s the reference I was reading:

http://www.bluegrasspundit.com/2009/08/was-(redacted_last
name)-adopted-by-indonesian-citizen.html

“Interesting,” said Chuck, “please go on.”

“Okay,” continued Dave. “After his mom and his step-father, the only father he had really known, got divorced, Barry decided to start going by the name he uses now. He just apparently abandoned his legal last name, Soetoro. This was the last name he had used all his life since age 6. This was the last name of his adoptive father. There are no records of him ever legally renouncing his adoption and changing his name to match that of his biological Dad’s. It does appear that the birth records that are available are sealed, which is common in adoptions.”

Dave continued, “I also know that Jesus did things that fulfilled scripture, and I know that the lawless one would also, whether or not he realized it. I’m of course referring to the verse quoted by Jesus:”

*I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.* **John 5:43**

Dave said, “That verse to me is the greatest hint as to the identity of the lawless one. And then I was thinking of how he was born in Kenya like his biological dad and how his biological dad’s last name was not English. I found out that it was actually Luo and the meaning of it is the word, “crooked”.”
Chuck said, “I don’t believe it. Let me get this straight. His biological dad’s last name means “crooked” as in dishonest, as in an outlaw, as in lawless? We could call him the crooked one instead of the lawless one and be saying the same thing. We could call him crooked and just be referring to his last name. Hey, crooked!”

Stuart said, “Truth is stranger than fiction. A crook is an outlaw in my book.”

Dave continued, “I couldn’t make up something better than this. But I found more. I was researching Kenya, and found out that the official language is both English and Swahili.”

“And Swahili uses the same alphabet as English except there is no Q or X.”

Dave was flipping through internet references. “And then I found that this is also true of the Luo, which is also called Dholuo, alphabet. I mean, it uses the same alphabet as English but it also doesn’t have any Q or X.”

“So, continued Dave, “I changed the numerical value of the alphabet accordingly in my gematria program to only have 24 letters in the alphabet by making it so there was no Q or X. The numbering then comes out as:”

A=1, B=2, C=3, D=4, E=5, F=6, G=7, H=8, I=9, J=10, K=20, L=30, M=40, N=50, O=60, P=70, R=80, S=90, T=100, U=200, V=300, W=400, Y=500, Z=600

Dave then continued, “Of course, I then put in what we know was his legal name, “Barry Soetoro” like so and low and behold, found it was indeed divisible by 13. In fact it is 86 times 13:
Stuart said, “Well blow me away.”
Elizabeth said, “Goodness me. Now you got me thinking. Can you do it again but with just his last name?”
“Well, let’s try it,” said Dave. “Here we are. Look at that! It is 35 times 13.”
“I don’t believe my eyes,” said Virginia.
“Me neither,” said Elizabeth. “So Soetoro is also divisible by 13.”

Dave said, “Did everyone notice that since his last name is divisible by 13 and so is Barry Soetoro, then just his first name must be also? Here we go, it is, let’s see, it is 663 which is 51 times 13.”

Chuck said, “It equals 663 which is also obviously the closest number to 666 divisible by 13.”

“Hey,” said Stuart. “He’s the third horseman! So you can add 3 to 663 and come up with 666!”

“Well,” said Dave, “That’s one way to do it.
“Pretty amazing!” said Elizabeth. “I hate to ask. And I realize it may not be his legal name. But what do you get if you use the first, middle, and last name of the name by which he goes, the name by which he was elected?”

“Let’s find out,” said Dave. “Here we go.”
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Gematria</th>
<th>Min to Hours</th>
<th>Min Time</th>
<th>Clockwise Degrees</th>
<th>Counterclockwise Degrees</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Text</td>
<td>663</td>
<td>11.05</td>
<td>11:03</td>
<td>303</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>80</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>90</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>90</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

“Oh, my,” said Virginia.
“You got to be kidding,” said Stuart.
“Can you believe it?” said Chuck. “That is exactly the same number as Barry, his first name.
They all sat there and looked at the screen for awhile.
“That is amazing,” said Elizabeth. “But could you just indulge me one more time? I was thinking about his legal last name appearing to still be Soetoro. But he’s going by another last name and first name after his biological father. And he doesn’t like his middle name anyway. I remember during the presidency when people used his middle name that his campaign cried foul. They thought it would make people think of our gulf war enemy, Saddam.”
“Let me take a breath,” said Elizabeth. “So, can we include his real last name and add the first and last name he’s using and see what that looks like?”

“Sure,” said Dave. “Something like this?”

The room grew deathly still.

“We have a name,” said Chuck, “It uniquely identifies this individual. It isn’t shared by his biological father. We have a number. It comes to 666, the number of the beast. It uses the most common form of letter to number assignment. It uses the same alphabet of the Luo tribe of Kenya of his biological father, where he was born. What more do we need?”
Dave said, “I’ve got a surprise for you all. Last night, I was also looking at alternate numbering methods for letters of the Luo / Swahili language besides the most common. Guess what? I found one that can give us a double witness to 666. It also uniquely identifies the lawless one. I just used his biological father’s name and added “Jr.” to the end.”

“Jr?” asked Stuart. “I’ve seen him referred to that way. However, to be honest, I’ve seen the alleged birth certificate and it has two capital I’s. The II is of course Roman numerals for the number two. I wonder why he did II instead of Jr?”

Elizabeth said, “Maybe because he doesn’t consider himself junior to no one. And maybe the double I is like a double “me”. Look at me!”

Virginia said, “Or maybe he was just hoping to name his own son III.”

“Good points,” said Obadiah. “I was thinking it was because of his background being Roman. That way he has it in his name. His father was a British subject and his mother’s heritage is also from the old Roman empire.”

“Well you know,” continued Dave, “There were originally only six roman letters that translated into numbers. The letter M for thousand was added later. The original letters were just D, C, L, X, V, and I. And guess what those 6 numbers sum to?”

“666,” said Chuck.

“Of course,” said Dave. “You’ve seen that also. We have the letter D being 500, C is 100, L is 50, X is 10, V is 5, and I is 1. Of course the letter V could serve as a vowel, which in English is our U. Now regarding using roman numerals with the lawless one, I couldn’t find much with his normal name. However, if you use the Jewish techniques of a Atbash and Achbi you get some interesting numbers. Atbash is just substituting the last letter of the alphabet for the first, the second to last for the first, and so on. Achbi is breaking the alphabet in half, in this case, thirteen letters apiece, and doing the same thing. Well, when you do this and use Roman numbering, you get 66 for Atbash and 216 for Achbi.”
“Interesting,” said Chuck.  
“Here, I’ll show you.” Said Dave.

With that, Dave brought up his spreadsheet on his laptop and showed the group:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Total / Text</th>
<th>Atbash {redacted full name} II</th>
<th>Achbi {redacted full name} II</th>
<th>Roman Atbash</th>
<th>Roman Achbi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Z</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>V</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Z</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>K</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>P</td>
<td>C</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>S</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>U</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>H</td>
<td>U</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>V</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>Z</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Z</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>A</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Z</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>R</td>
<td>E</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

They all looked intently at the screen.
Obadiah whispered, “Will you look at that, 66, the number for idol worship and 216, the product of 6 times 6 times 6. Although I noticed you don’t need the II. Which means his full name already comes to both 66 and 216.”

Dave smiled, “You got me. You are absolutely correct.”

Elizabeth said, “Pretty neat, but I’d also like to see how Jr. makes his regular name into 666!”
Dave said, “Okay. That was back using the Luo and Swahili alphabet. Let me find that tab in my spreadsheet. Here it is. And let me explain it. If you start with the lower case a=1 and count by one through the end of the alphabet, and then continue with the upper case A = 25 and count by one through the end of the alphabet, you have the numbering pattern. Then by using just the upper case letters we have the following:

\[
\begin{align*}
a &= 1, & b &= 2, \\
z &= 24, & A &= 25, \\
B &= 26, & Z &= 48
\end{align*}
\]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Gematria</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>{redacted full name}</td>
<td>666</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1   26
2   25
3   41
4   25
5   27
6   35
7   0
8   32
9   44
10  42
11  42
12  29
13  33
14  38
15  0
16  39
17  26
18  25
19  37
20  25
21  0
22  34
23  41

“Pretty convincing if you ask me,” said Chuck.
“What more needs to be said,” said Obadiah.
“I didn’t realize that his name equaled 666 not just once, but twice,” said Elizabeth.

“Actually,” said Dave, “His name equals 666 quite a lot more than twice. It’s just that it’s not his full unique name. I knew that if you took just his first name, the one translated in the Bible as “lightning”, and assigned A=1 through Z = 26 you come up to the number 36. Did I mention that the book “Arithmetic of God” says that the word “beast” occurs in the book of Revelation exactly 36 times?

Chuck said, “I don’t believe you had or I would have remembered it.”

Dave replied, “You know what, it also says that the word “dragon” occurs in the book of Revelation exactly 13 times!

Chuck said, “Now I know you didn’t tell me that or I would have remembered it. Especially because of how prominent a role both the dragon and the beast have in the book of Revelation.”

Elizabeth said, ‘Don’t forget the false prophet.”

Dave said, “Good point. Although that name only appears three times in Revelation. But going on with the number 36, one can then translate this same number into the equivalent triangle number and the result is 666. The triangle number, of course, is the same as adding together all the digits from 1 up to 36, you know, 1+2+3, well you get the idea. Or it is the simple formula of adding the number to the square of the number and dividing the whole result by 2. Sounds more complicated than it is.”

Stuart said, “If you say so.”

Dave continued. “However, there are simpler methods for his first name as well. If the Bible just uses his first name to identify him when it says, “I saw satan fall as lightning from the sky”, I suppose I shouldn’t discount using just his first name. Using the Luo / Swahili language there are three different ways to come up with 666, counting by 6, 12, or 18. Here they are.”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Start</th>
<th>82</th>
<th>53</th>
<th>24</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Count by</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a=82</td>
<td>a=53</td>
<td>a=24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B=88</td>
<td>B=65</td>
<td>B=42</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gematria</td>
<td>666</td>
<td>666</td>
<td>666</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dave continued, “But using the English language numbering there is an amazing 22 different ways to have his first name come out to be 666. I’ve seen where Kevin Heckle on Five Doves has brought up that there are 22 different ways as well. And I’m sure you all remember the Five Doves Latter Day Letters page. How God ordained there to be 22 letters, the epistles, as part of the Gospel, exactly one third of the total 66 books. And God ordained there to be 22 letters in the Hebrew alphabet that make up all the words. That’s all it takes, 22 letters. There are 22 different ways to make 666. The first one you start counting at A=1, then count by, you guessed it, 22 as in B = 23, C = 45, and so on. Look here:”
Obadiah said, “That is amazing! Did everyone notice the difference between where you start counting? The first one is 1, the next one is 6, the next one is 11. See, they are all 5 apart. Get it? Five, like in Five Doves?”

Chuck said, “I learned something. Very good!”

Virginia said, “Well, what is left now?”

“Yea, I think we’ve exhausted that topic,” said Elizabeth.
Stuart began to speak, “I was thinking about that verse where it talks about no flesh surviving except time being shortened, or something like that.”

“I know the one you are talking about,” said Chuck. With that Chuck opened his Bible, flipped through some pages and started reading.

And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. **Mark 13:20**

Of course, a few verses back we have,” continued Chuck.

But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: **Mark 13:14**

Chuck said, “So this is a continuation of our discussion from yesterday regarding one fulfillment of these verses in the early days of the Church. Why did some flesh survive in 70 AD? Because there were Christians who heeded the words of Jesus and fled Judea into the mountains. They saw Jerusalem surrounded by the Roman army in 68 AD, and then they had the chance to flee when the army marched back to Rome without finishing their job of destroying Jerusalem.”

Dave said, “I know. It’s because the days of Nero were shortened. He killed himself in 68 AD. When word of this came to the Roman army they high tailed it back to Rome. I believe Nero was only like 30 years old.”

Chuck exclaimed, “That’s exactly right, he was only 30 years old when his life came abruptly to an end when he committed suicide rather than face death following what amounted to a military coup. He had only been emperor for 13 years. As most people recall, Nero is very infamous, you could say, for his persecution of the early Christians. In fact, he is often associated as being an antichrist with the number 666.”

“Okay,” said Stuart. “That was in the past.”
“True,” said Chuck. “But we look at the past to help us understand the future. History could repeat itself. We don’t need to look now for anything more than a person’s time on earth being shortened. It doesn’t have to mean that the space time continuum is causing space to dilate and time to collapse slowly in upon itself.”

Virginia grinned and said, “But that sounds so much more interesting.”

Obadiah said, “I was thinking, since this part of the prophecy already has one fulfillment in the past, it doesn’t have to be fulfilled in the future at all.”

Dave said, “Could be, but I was thinking about apostasy repeating itself. Here we have the Catholic, I mean Roman Universal Church with its many apostate teachings. And then the Protestant revolution comes along and discards many, but not all of these apostate teachings. The Protestants then go on to show how various prophetic scriptures in the Bible make the Roman Universal Church, the bad guy so to speak. So the Roman Church comes up with their own two versions of prophecy without them as the bad guys. One of those versions is in the past leading up to 70 AD which they called preterism and one is completely in the future they called futurism. Guess what, as long as you have two competing views you can get everyone to chose sides if you can drown out the Protestant view. And guess what, they have. The Protestants have now basically adopted the same apostate views, either preterism or futurism. You could say that they themselves have become apostate.”

“I couldn’t agree more,” said Chuck. “My people perish for lack of knowledge, to quote Hosea, well actually Jesus. And another thing that is so lacking in most churches today is teaching on what happens between the millennial reign of Christ and the destruction of Heaven and Earth.”

“I know about that,” said Virginia. “That’s when satan will be unchained for a little while.”

“Very good,” said Chuck. “Let me read it.”

*And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.* Revelation 20:3
Chuck asked, “How long do you think the little season is?”

“Is this a trick question?” asked Obadiah. “I thought this was seven prophetic years, the seventieth week of Daniel. The first 62 weeks and possibly 7 of Daniel end with the first coming of the Messiah, depending on how you count it to his conception or death. And then history repeats itself because we have two comings of the Messiah. We also have possibly 62 and then definitely 7 weeks ending with the second coming of the Messiah. That leaves the last week to be right after the millennium. Daniel tells us exactly how these 70 weeks are broken up into 7, 62, and 1.”

“Exactly,” said Dave.

“I never thought about it before,” said Stuart, “Honestly!”

“Well then,” continued Chuck, “Of course I agree with you Obadiah. But going on. What do you think happens during this little season?”

Obadiah said, “The Bible tells us what happens so we don’t have to speculate. Although there are tons of people that like to speculate on any given subject in the Bible. Take for example the identity of the two witnesses.”

“Don’t get me started,” said Chuck. “But let me just read for everyone exactly what happens during the little season.”

And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. Revelation 20:7-10

“Yeah,” said Stanley, “the beloved city. That’s Jerusalem?”
“That’s Jerusalem,” said Chuck. “The city of peace. Which as we know the 70 week prophecy is about these two things, the saints and Jerusalem, from the time of Daniel till the end of time. Except instead of using the words saints and beloved city as in Revelation, Daniel has his people and the holy city. Remember Jesus is saying it and grouping these two things in both Revelation and Daniel. Jesus just gives us these clues all over the place. And I just love reading the verse in Daniel. Here it is.”

Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Daniel 9:24

“See it,” continued Chuck, “We have “thy people and upon thy holy city” so neatly grouped together. And to make sure there is no misunderstanding that these seventy weeks extends till time ceases to exist after the millennium and after the little season, this verse says “to make an end of sins” and “to bring in everlasting righteousness”. Have sins ended now? Do we have everlasting righteousness? Couldn’t be much clearer to me. But do you hear preachers preaching this?”

“Is that a rhetorical question?” asked Obadiah. “We just read that the thousand year reign of Christ in no way brings in everlasting righteousness. I mean, how can it with satan let loose for a short time after the thousand years is over?”

Chuck said, “And how can the seventy weeks be over for God’s people and God’s city when He is still dealing with them? I mean, both still exist. And as long as God is still protecting both, we know the seventy weeks aren’t over. In fact, the Bible even explicitly declares that God will be protecting both after the millennium. Here, let me read it again.”

And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and
Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.  

**Revelation 20:7-9**

Stuart said, “Boy, when satan is loosed after the millennium, even though God wins in the end, it sure sounds like one heck of a lot of tribulation.”

“But not THE tribulation,” joined in Elizabeth.

“What do you mean by THE tribulation,” said Stuart.

“You know, the final seven years,” said Elizabeth.

“I don’t know about THE tribulation, being the final seven year,” said Chuck. “I haven’t been able to find in the Bible where it “qualifies” tribulation by calling some of it THE tribulation. I haven’t even been able to find anywhere in the Bible where it tells us any tribulation period is going to last seven years, let alone the final seven years. And it certainly doesn’t limit tribulations in a general sense to seven years. But the final seven years, that’s something concrete, that’s something we can define, that’s something we can believe in.”

“What’s that?” asked Elizabeth.

“The final seven years!” said Chuck. “Although, even that is ambiguous. Are we talking about the final seven years before Jesus Christ comes down to reign for a thousand years, the 69th week of Daniel? Or are we talking about the final seven years before this universe, you know, the first and second heaven, our four dimensions, matter, space and time as we know it, cease to exist when they are destroyed?”

“I was talking about the first one,” said Elizabeth.

“Great,” said Chuck. “We know the 69 weeks are broken up into 62 and 7 weeks. And we know exactly when the last 7 weeks started. That was June 7, 1967. Jerusalem was no longer trodden under foot by the Gentiles. That would mean we can start counting the final seven years as soon as 6 weeks or 42 prophetic years have passed. That count started on October 29, 2008 and ends on September 23, 2015. So this is the final seven years as in final before the millennium, but not final in terms of the end of time.”
Ed note: That’s right, XIV follows XII, just like in hotels. Well, except the “hotel california” (synonym for the church of satan) where all the floors are XIII.

There was a knock on door. Just the head of Greg, the stagehand, peered from behind the door.
“Mind if I come in?” asked Greg.
“Come on in!” said Chuck.
Stuart added, “We’re always glad to see you, the purveyor of delicious and free food. Did I mention free food?”
“Well,” said Greg, “You’re stuck with fajitas and fixings again today.”
“My favorite!” exclaimed Elizabeth.
Everyone gathered around the cart of fajitas and fixings and started filling their plate.
Greg said, “Hey, Chuck. I was reading my “Last Trumpet Newsletter” and it was talking about the Beast and the number thirteen and it made me think of your play. Mind, if I read it?”
“Sure, go ahead,” said Chuck.
Greg removed from his back pocket some half-folded papers and unfolded them on the table.
“Here it is,” Greg announced, as he started to read.

[http://lasttrumpetnewsletter.org/2010/03_10_1.html](http://lasttrumpetnewsletter.org/2010/03_10_1.html)

The Beast of the Potomac!

Since the election of [redacted name] to the office of President of the United States, we have been watching a strange, clandestine, and grotesque power rising in Washington, D.C. It is quite obvious that something is very wrong. Because of my background in the occult before my conversion, I cannot help but to be acutely aware of occultism in our government and religions. In the world of the occult, the number thirteen is
vitaly important. It is the number of witches in a
coven, and it indexes the number of spells cast by
them. Everything is done in thirteen's. Neophyte
witches are first allowed to enter the outer court of
the circle at age thirteen. That number is also
instrumental in the greater and lesser arcanes of
the tarot cards. In fact, in the regular playing card
deck, there are thirteen cards in each suit; and
the joker, which is said to be Jesus, is left out,
except in games of blasphemy.

{redacted name} seems to be obsessed with the
number thirteen. He recently commissioned
thirteen teams of census workers to travel across
our country in thirteen vehicles with banners
promoting the 2010 census. Thousands of census
workers are being hired temporarily with their
average pay being around thirteen dollars per
hour. In {redacted last name}'s recent State of the
Union Address, the President announced that
money was being allocated to build thirteen new
light rail systems that will create thirteen thousand
new jobs. (1) There are so many more examples
of {redacted last name}'s obsession with the
number thirteen that I could not mention them all
in this newsletter. I must mention, however, that
{redacted name} broke national tradition by
refusing to give his State of the Union Address on
January 20th. Instead, he chose the date 1-27-
2010. In occult numerology everything is broken
down to single digits, and zeros mean nothing.
Thus, the date 1-27-2010 totals thirteen! This is
all beyond the realm of coincidence!

“Will you look at that”, said Elizabeth. More
thirteens! Pretty scary stuff. You’d have to be blind not to
see it.”

“Or want to be blind,” said Stuart.
“Amen to that,” said Obadiah.
“Well, it sure caught my attention,” said Greg. “While
I’m here, what do you all think of this health care legislation?
Obadiah said, “I thought it was interesting what James Brownlow noticed on Five Doves. You know, because of recent vacancies in the US House there are a different number of legislators needed than usual for a simple majority. And, because of the way they changed the rules, this, what you could call, historic piece of legislation would only take 216 yes votes to pass. Of course, passing this on the 21st day of the month at exactly 6 pm doesn’t seem by accident.

Elizabeth said, “Heavens to betsy! Ain’t that the truth. The lawless one shore has his name stamped all over that piece of legislation. Or should I say they shore had his number?”

Dave said, “I thought the date the lawless one signed it into law was also interesting. I mean March 23, 2010. Think about it. That’s exactly 66 calendar months before September 23, 2015. I also figured out that it takes exactly 2010 days from this date to arrive at September 23, 2015. What a marker for the year 2010! Especially if this health care bill is the blueprint for the mark of the beast. Here, let me find where I wrote this all down. Oh, here it is. I also took the idea that 5 times 5 times 5 precedes the takeover of 6 times 6 times 6. So then it makes sense that it will take exactly 5 times 5 times 5, which is 125 times 6 days to go from March 23, 2010 to April 11, 2012.

Obadiah said, “Interesting.”

Dave said, “But there’s more. I also calculated going from June 7, 1967 to March 23, 2010 which works out to 15,630 days. And 15,630 days is exactly is 521 prophetic months. Get it? The number 521 is 125 reversed!”

Stuart said, “Very interesting. But what does it all mean?”

Dave said, “Well, I’m working on that.”

Greg said, “Okay, well what can I say, I hadn’t realized you’re all over this like grease on a pig.”

Dave said, “Since you mentioned it I’d say John Clark on Five Doves is all over this more like grease on a stick. Where’s that link? Oh, here it is:”


“He brings up that on March 23, 2010 the lawless one also rebuffed and publicly humiliated Binyamin Netanyahu when
he dumped him for dinner. Two significant events in one day.”

Elizabeth said, “Reminds me of wasn’t it July 24, 2008 when he also did two significant things? You know, he put the note in the wailing wall in Jerusalem and on the same day he flew to Berlin, Germany and gave his “world that stands as one” speech from their reconstruction of the seat of satan. Pretty scary stuff.”

Chuck said, “Not to take away from any of this, but I thought it was really interesting that the lawless one used 22 different pens to sign this health care bill into law. Think about that. He signed his name using 22 different pens. We were just talking about how there are exactly 22 different ways his name totals to 666. Think of it!

“Amazing!” exclaimed Virginia.

Everyone paused and sat there thinking about what had just been said.

Greg broke the silence. “I need to get going,” said Greg. “I had a question for you Chuck before I go, if you don’t mind.”

“What’s on your mind?” asked Chuck.

Greg continued, “Well, your play. It only covers the beast. You know, the lawless one. But the book of Revelation says there are two main characters before the millennium. It says that both the beast and the false prophet are thrown into the lake of fire.”

“You are correct,” said Chuck. “I’ve got the verse handy. Here it is.”

*And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. Revelation 19:20*

“Did you notice,” continued Chuck, “That neither of these two died first? They both were thrown alive into the lake of fire. Of course, death and hell are both thrown into the lake of fire later on also. Where is that? Oh, here it is.”
And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. Revelation 20:14-15

“Let me read one more verse,” said Chuck.

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: Matthew 25:46

“See, God prepared the lake of fire for the devil and his angels but ends up using it for all the humans as well after the millennium who are not found written in the book of life. But sorry, Greg, you were saying.”

Greg continued, “Well, your play only covers the lawless one, which you identify at the beginning of your play as the third horseman. Doesn’t that leave the fourth horseman yet to ride? And where’s the false prophet?

Chuck said, “That’s very perceptive of you, Greg. Yes, that does leaves the fourth horseman yet to ride. What do you think? Do you think the fourth horseman could be the third horseman after his mortal wound has been healed? But then you’d have a horseman that would have to been black and then became white.”

Elizabeth said, “You mean like Michael Jackson?”

Chuck said, “Well, that’s not exactly what I meant. I was just throwing out possibilities. Or maybe the fourth horseman is the false prophet. Both the lawless one and the false prophet are singled out to be thrown into the lake of fire. Maybe the false prophet is the fourth horseman.”

Obadiah said, “Looks like we have a puzzle wrapped in an enigma.”

Chuck said, “So Greg, who do you think is the fourth horseman?”

Greg said, “Well, since you asked, personally, I can’t decide between Prince Charles and Prince William. If Prince Charles is the fourth horseman then he would be older than the third horseman. That doesn’t make much sense. However, I read this really interesting article about why it could be Prince Charles. It was written by someone called John D. Christian,
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet
whose name seems to good not to be a pen name.
Anyway, I have the link. Here it is:

http://www.scribd.com/doc/16387042/The-Green-Prince-
and-the-4th-Horse-of-the-Apocalypse#

“But then it seems all the reasons behind Prince
Charles boils down to his descendants.”
Stuart said, “Yeah, his pedigree.”
Greg said, “And then I started reading this other site,
which made the case that Prince William was an even better
choice than Price Charles because his mom had better
descendants. It’s all about the Prince Charles’ House of
Windsor not having as pure of blood lines as Princess Diana’s
House of Stuart. But Diane was a better sacrifice, a holier
grail, a purer bloodline, a royaler blue-blood, a nobler noble, a
higher highness.”
“Got the idea,” said Stuart.
“Sorry,” said Greg. “Here’s the second link but I
haven’t made it through it all yet.”

http://www.grailcode.net/

Greg continued, “But from what I have read, it appears
it all goes back to King Arthur and Merlin. These were
supposedly real people who were romanticized over time.
Virginia said, “Yeah, like Camelot.”
Greg said, “Exactly. It does say the current royal
family bloodline goes all the way back to King Arthur. Of
course the cover story is that the bloodline goes back to Cain,
the brother of Abel, whom he killed. How this could happen
with the flood, who knows. Or worse, blasphemous
bloodlines to Jesus Christ.”
Obadiah said, “Sounds like satan’s trying to confuse.”
Virginia said, “But wasn’t Arthur a good king?”
Greg said, “That’s the interesting point. He wasn’t
really defending England, he was defending what he
considered his. In reality, it has been shown that Arthur was a
ruthless killer. He protected the land he considered his own.
He also died of a head wound which was not healed by
Merlin. You know Revelation 13? The story of the wounded
beast and the second beast that healed the wound? It is the
Chapter XIV – King Arthur

story of the lawless one and the false prophet. It is the story of
the coming Arthur and Merlin.”

Stuart said, “So aren’t we looking for someone named
Arthur?”

Greg said, “That’s also an interesting point. It appears
that those descendants of the British royal family that were
named Arthur as their first name didn’t live very long. So
they started giving their prinvely heirs to the throne other
names, but with Arthur as the 2nd or 3rd, or even 4th given
name. For example we have Prince Charles having Philip
Arthur, and George as his middle names, and Prince William
having Arthur Philip and Louis as his middle names.”

Greg continued, “Chuck, I really respect your opinion.
What do you think?”

Chuck said, “I haven’t looked much into the Arthur
and Merlin angle. It does seem like they parallel the lawless
one and the false prophet to a tee. They sure seem to believe
their heritage. Now if I was profiling them, I’d guess that the
numerical value of the name “Arthur”, to make the
comparison with the lawless one, would need to be divisible
by 13. And the name “Merlin” to be the false prophet, would
need to appear to be a true prophet. Which means his name
would be divisible by 8.”

“You’re reading a lot into these names!” exclaimed
Virginia.

“Just profiling,” said Chuck. “Well, Dave, can you
pull up your spreadsheet and show us what you find.”

“Sure,” said Dave. “Here we go.”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Arthur</th>
<th>Merlin</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gematria</td>
<td>689</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quotient</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Elizabeth exclaimed, “That’s pretty good!”

Greg said, “Hey, that is pretty good. Got any other insights?”

Chuck said, “Well, you never know. We may even have a match with the numerical values of their first or other middle names. Can’t do much with their last as they don’t officially use them.”

Elizabeth said, “Yea, not proper. Must keep a stiff upper lip. They like to go by where they rule, like England or Wales or even Windsor Castle. They aren’t like us common people.”

They all smiled. Then Greg said, “Okay Chuck, I’m game. What are the numerical values of the heirs to the throne of England? If their first name doesn’t, maybe some combination will add up to, let’s see, 689.”

“Let me run them then, said Dave. Here Greg, you know their names, you enter the names into the cells.”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Charles</th>
<th>Philip</th>
<th>Arthur</th>
<th>George</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gematria</td>
<td>237</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>689</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Min to Hours</td>
<td>3.95</td>
<td>3.26667</td>
<td>11.4833</td>
<td>2.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deg</td>
<td>237</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counterclock Deg</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>164</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors Divisors</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors Divisors</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors Divisors</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors Divisors</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors Divisors</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors Divisors</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors Divisors</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Divisors Divisors</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quotient</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

“’Nope,” said Greg. “Don’t see any way to get the other names to add up to 689. He’s not Arthur. Guess that was a dead end.”

“Not so fast,” said Dave. “Look at the total minutes to hours. They are 21.6! Now, look at the clockwise degrees.
They are 216! What other number could give us the 216 in two different ways? That tells me 1296 is to watch. And look at the total divisors. We have 16 times 81. That’s like 2 raised to the 4th times, uh, 3 raised to the 4th. And since 2 times 3 is 6, that’s the same thing as 6 raised to the 4th. That would be like six times six times six times six. That’s a lot of sixes!

“Well,” said Chuck. “I’m not discounting it is possible he’s the fourth horseman, the pale rider, the pale prince.”

Stuart said, “six, six, six, the number of the beast, and then another six. I wonder if that’s intentional. Doesn’t take much wisdom to figure this one out though.”

Dave said, “Greg, how ‘bout trying William?”

“Hate to say it,” said Greg. “But I don’t see much there. None of his other names add up to 689 like Arthur. And 2003 is a prime number. And I thought he was the more likely choice. Sorry I wasted your time.”

Chuck said, “Searching for the truth is never a waste of time.”

“Amen!” said Obadiah.
“Well, better go,” said Greg.

Chuck asked, “What about doing the same with the third horseman and treat him like royalty, so to speak, and not use his last name?”

Elizabeth smiled and said, “That would be so undignified to use a last name.”

“Oops,” said Greg. “Wasn’t really focused on him. Let’s go for it.”

Dave entered the first and middle name into the spreadsheet.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gematria</th>
<th>117</th>
<th>572</th>
<th>689</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
<td>Divisors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Quotient | 1 | 1 | 1 |

Everyone’s jaw dropped in unison as the looked at the computer screen. Finally, Greg spoke.

“I’m going to have to think on this for a while. But how is he related to King Arthur?”

“Let’s see,” said Dave. “I’ll search for his genealogy and see what comes up. Here’s one.”

http://genealogy.suite101.com/article.cfm/{redacted last name}_ancestry_part_of_the_great_melting_pot

“Oh, okay,” said Dave. “Look here. This says he said that his father was a prince and his grandfather a king. And then on his mother’s side he’s related to William I, King of Scots, and to Edward I, King of England.”

“There you go!” said Stuart. “Looks like he’s got a pedigree also.”

“But what about King Arthur?” asked Virginia.

“Wait,” said Dave. “Here’s another very good article.”

Continued Dave, “This says he is directly related to King Arthur the Great of England!”

“Bingo!” said Chuck.

“Got me!” said Greg. “I’m astounded.”

“Honestly, so am I,” said Chuck. “Although, having God’s Spirit guide us into truth shouldn’t surprise me. Although, I’m glad it does, and He does. For as it is written.”

_Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come._  **John 16:13**

“Well, thanks for everything, everyone,” said Greg. “But I need to run. I’d love to stay longer. However, I’ve got some errands I need to get done.”

“Thank you.” said everyone, almost in unison.

Stuart said, “I was thinking we have every vowel of the alphabet starting the words, “US elected illegal alien” followed by you-know-who’s last name.”

“Cute,” said Dave.

Virginia said, “But back to what we were talking about before lunch. You know dates. Everyone is trying to figure out when all this is supposed to happen. You know, what the Bible calls the beginning of sorrows.”

Stuart asked, “Do you spell that with only one R and no W?”

“Funny,” said Dave.

“What’s the difference?” asked Obadiah.

Virginia said, “Not so funny. Seriously, what happens if September 23, 2015 comes and Jesus Christ does not return?”

“Well,” said Chuck, “that’s the joy of watching! I can see where someone might say it means there is not a gap between the 69th and 70th week of Daniel. But then if the 69th week ends on September 23, 2015 and the 70th week starts immediately, then that would be the final week. But then, we’d have to have a repeat of the 70th week right after the millennium which is also the final week.”

“Okay,” said Virginia.
“Of course,” continued Chuck, “it could be argued that since the 62 and 7 weeks happened twice, with the first and second coming of the Messiah Jesus Christ, why not the 70th week? But I personally don’t give much stock in this because this would not fulfill Jesus coming at the end of the 62 and 7 weeks. Well, unless the rapture is on September 23, 2015.”

“I’m not keen on waiting THAT long,” said Virginia. Chuck said, “Regardless.” Obadiah said, “And regardless, I thought you did a good job of summing it all up.”

“Thanks,” said Chuck. “although I can’t claim all the credit. I found some of this on Five Doves at, well here’s the link I wrote down if anyone wants it.”

With that, Chuck pointed to the link on one of his sheets of paper while Dave made a hyperlink to it on his laptop.


Chuck continued, “The question I always come back to regarding whether the 70 weeks of Daniel is over, is simple. Is God through dealing with His people and His Holy city? If I know He isn’t, then I know the 70 weeks of Daniel are not over either. Don’t have a choice.”

Chuck continued, “Speaking of the first 42 of the 49 prophetic years, the number 42 has great importance in watching for Jesus Christ.”

“How so?” asked Elizabeth.

“I know about that,” said Dave. “In fact, I’ve got the link to an article called, “When is Jesus Returning? The Answer is 42!” on my computer. Let me pull it up.”


With that, Dave started reading:

**When is Jesus Returning? The Answer is 42!**

**Introduction**

In 1978, a science fiction radio series aired on BBC called “The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy”. Created by Douglas Adams, it went on to become a spin-off TV
series, comics, various books, and even a movie. One of the repeated themes in the various incarnations of “The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy” is that a "simple answer" is asked of a computer called “Deep Thought” to “the ultimate question”. After “Deep Thought” has spent 7 ½ million years computing and checking the answer, it spits out the number “42”. Unfortunately, by this time, “the ultimate question” itself has been forgotten.

Fortunately, in real life today, eschatologists, (those who study end-time Bible prophecy), know “the ultimate question”. That question is, “When is Jesus Returning?” And, some of those same eschatologists even know the answer, even if they are at a loss to explain it, which again is the number “42”.

“Interesting,” said Obadiah.

Dave continued, “Yes it is. It goes into a lot more detail. But the point as I see it is 49 minus 42 is 7. We have seven years. And we have seen the lawless one make an agreement with many which encompassed seven days from start to finish to make the agreement and have people vote on it. Get it, with many? It’s a democratic agreement. I can’t think of any other democratic agreement described in the Bible. Usually agreements were made between one king and another king. Where do you have many people actually agreeing on something? Well, you do have Jesus Christ confirming an agreement when He spilled His blood upon the cross which was made with many. To be specific, it was with all who would believe in Him. And that agreement covers a period of 7,000 years. And a day with God is like 1,000 years. So you’ve got your week.”

“Well,” said Elizabeth. “I for one have noticed that there are sure a lot of Christians with different ideas as to when the 6,000 years ends and the 7,000th year begins. I noticed one that has as the starting date for the command to restore and build Jerusalem in 1969 instead of 1967.”

“That would put their date two years behind the 1967 date,” said Stuart. “Wouldn’t it?”

“Well,” said Dave. “Let me see if I can find it by searching for 1969 and restoring Jerusalem. This link looks promising.”

http://www.christconnection.net/id3.html
“Let’s see,” continued Dave. “It states:"

The Knesset vote to "restore and rebuild Jerusalem" came on Passover Eve, 4/1/69. However the actual COMMAND [dabar, word] to BEGIN the reconstruction, came on May 6, 1969.

“Hey,” said Stuart, “That vote was on April 1st, “Fool’s Day.”

Dave continued. “Well then, let’s see if I can find any other confirmation of this April 1st, “Fool’s Day” event, so to speak. Okay, here’s another search result. Maybe it will provide confirmation.”

http://books.google.com/books?id=ZMABf2jrk6cC&pg=PA177#v=onepage&q=&f=false

“Let’s see, it has:"

Israel’s answer to UN objections to what it was doing came on April 1, 1969, with a vote by the Knesset “to bring the Jewish Quarter to life again and dignify it as a national, religions, and cultural center, stressing its special characteristics and quality.” The act created “The Company for the Reconstruction and Development of the Jewish Quarter of Jerusalem.”

“Okay,” said Dave. “Maybe this is worth exploring. So if we had 6 weeks or 42 regular years to April 1, 1969 we come up with April 1, 2011. And if we add instead 42 prophetic years, let’s see, opening up Excel. Okay, we’ve got 4/1/1969. And then adding to that 42 * 360. That gives me 8/24/2010.”

“But,” started Stuart, “they said the actual command was on May 6, 1969.”


“We don’t have too long to wait then to see if anything happens on that date,” said Stuart.

“I suppose not,” said Chuck. “But let’s just compare the two before we start jumping on this bandwagon. I don’t see Israel celebrating May 6, 1969. I do see them celebrating June 7, 1967 every year. We have a confirming of a covenant
with many starting with the one exactly 42 prophetic years after June 7, 1967 on October 29, 2008 with a 30 minute infomercial promise seen round the world right before the last of the World Series game. We saw it being confirmed ending with many on the 7th day following with 66,666 thousand plus 216 thousand, to the nearest thousand, voting for the lawless one. We had Astronomical signs foretold in the Bible pointing exactly to October 29, 2008.”

“What?” said Stuart. “I don’t remember any astronomical signs pointing to October 29, 2008.”

“I remember,” said Dave. “Let me search and find the link. Okay, it’s at.”

http://www.fivedoves.com/letters/dec2009/kevinh1214.htm

“Let’s take a look then,” said Stuart. “Okay, you got me. Chuck please go on.”

“Okay,” said Chuck. “Where was I? Oh, that’s right. Then if you go back to the Daniel’s 62 weeks before May 6, 1969, do you get another command to rebuild with them rebuilding? I believe you get 2 years into the rebuilding. Dave, can you do the math for us?”

“No problem,” said Dave. “May 6, 1969. I’ll type May 6, 2969 into Excel so I can go backward in time. Subtracting 62 times 7 times 360 days I get, well, that would be, 7/29/1541.”

“And now,” said Chuck, “Can you look up when Suliman rebuilt the walls of Jerusalem?”

“No problem again,” said Dave. “Here we have something.”

http://www.lifeintheholyland.com/jerusalem_old_city_gates.htm

which was built in the walls when they were reconstructed by Suliman, or Soliman, between 1539 and 1542, A. D

“See,” said Chuck. “The year 1541 is two years after Suliman had them start rebuilding the walls. Of course June 7, 1967 takes us back to the year 1539 when rebuilding started.”
“You’re piling up the evidence pretty good,” said Obadiah.

“Thanks,” said Chuck. “But the real clincher to me is the Age of the Gentiles being over when Jerusalem was no longer trodden down by the Gentiles, you know:”

And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.  Luke 21:24

“Now,” continued Chuck. “Consider that Jerusalem as of June 7, 1967 for the first time, really before Christ, before even Daniel, was not under the control of Gentiles. It wasn’t under the control of the Babylonians as in the days of Daniel. It wasn’t under the control of the Romans as in the days of Jesus. It wasn’t even under the control of the Arabs who had been in control. It was finally under the control of the Jews. That didn’t happen on May 6, 1969. It happened on June 7, 1967, in my opinion.”


“Sorry,” said Chuck. “Where was I? That’s right. The Age of the Gentiles. With it lasting 2000 prophetic years from when Christ entering the world, does May 6, 1969 pass the mustard? Dave, can you do the calculation?”

“Let’s see,” said Dave. “I’ll add 3000 years and put May 6, 4969 into my spreadsheet cell to be able to subtract 2000 years later. Then in this cell I’m subtracting 2000 * 360 days. That gives me January 19, 2998. I need to converting that to BC. So, 2998 minus 3000 is minus 2. But since there is no zero year, that converts to Three BC. And that would be January in either the Gregorian or Julian.

“Thanks,” said Chuck. “And since it has been fairly well established that Herod the Great died in late March of 4 BC, or at the latest, early April, Herod would have died before Christ entered the world. That’s regardless of whether you want to say Christ entered the world at birth instead of conception.”

Stuart said, “Chuck, you should start a Christian mythbusting service.”
“Thanks,” said Chuck. “But just to confirm what I said about Herod the Great, Dave if you don’t mind looking him up on wikipedia.org?”

Dave said, “Here we go. Let me read it.”

Since the work of Emil Schürer in 1896[16] scholars have generally concluded that Herod died at the end of March or early April in 4 BC.[5][17]

Further evidence is provided by the fact that his sons, between whom his kingdom was divided, dated their rule from 4 BC.[18], and Archilaus apparently also exercised royal authority during Herod’s lifetime.[19] Josephus states that Philip the Tetrarch’s death took place after a 37-year reign, in the 20th year of Tiberius (34 AD).[20]

Chuck said, “Thanks Dave. And if you notice, if you back up 2 years from 3 BC, you come to 5 BC. And 5 BC fits. Especially when soon after Herod the Great would have killed many male babies, 2 years and younger, justice would have been meted out by God, with Herod’s own death.”

“Well, we put that one to bed,” said Obadiah.

“I’m still a little confused about something,” said Virginia, “I may have already asked this, or someone else, I don’t remember, but when someone says they are pre-trib or mid-trib, exactly how long is their tribulation? I mean, is it 10 days long, 45 days, 75, 1040, 1260, 2300, 2520 days, 10 years, 10 ½ years, 1260 years or maybe even 2520 years? There’s a lot of choices.”

Dave said, “Well, I realize you all probably already know, which may be the basis of the question, but the only mention in the Bible of a time period in the same verse with the word tribulation, has the time period of 10 days. Here, let me look it up and read it.

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. Revelation 2:10

Virginia asked, “So, this leaves me without an answer.”
Chuck said, “My point is not that I have all the answers. My point is to challenge your beliefs to consider whether they are Biblical or whether they are just part of what you were taught. Tradition.”

“That’s the two choices?” asked Virginia.

“That’s the two choices,” said Chuck. “Some things are straightforward. If someone tells you that the rapture is before a 7 year tribulation then I would challenge you not to just accept this but research what it says in the Bible. If your end times beliefs are not from the Bible, they are part of tradition and could be the promised apostasy. And many will be led astray. Everyone needs to make sure they are prayed up and powered up. I like to view it as experiencing both the Word of God and the Spirit of God. There’s a great post that discusses just that if you’re interested. Here’s the link.”


Elizabeth and Stuart wrote down the link.

Chuck continued, “Let’s say you have bought into this whole prosperity doctrine that nothing bad will come your way. You will suffer no tribulation. You make no distinction between suffering tribulation in the world and suffering God’s wrath. Well, the parable tells us, okay, let me just read it.”

*But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. Matthew 13:20-21*

“How many people have received the good news of Jesus Christ and endure for a while. But then when they suffer tribulation they get offended, they blame God, and they turn from the faith. The bottom line is some preachers teach that we will not suffer any tribulation. Tell that to the Christians who Nero killed in the coliseum. Tell that to the Christians that the Roman Church murdered throughout the middle ages. Tell that to everyone listed in Foxe’s Book of Martyrs. And reconcile that to the fact that the Bible promises us the exact opposite. That’s right, in this world we are
promised tribulation. Here is the verse. Circle it. Memorize it. There is a song where it has been put to music.”

*These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.*  **John 16:33**

“*Amen!*” exclaimed Obadiah.

“*Amen,*” said Chuck.
“Boy, look at the time,” said Stuart.
Elizabeth said, “Yea, I got to get my beauty sleep. You don’t get this gorgeous staying up late. See you all tomorrow!”
“Sounds good,” said Virginia. “Elizabeth, wait up. I’ll walk out with you.”
Obadiah said, “Great, I’m bushed. See you all bright and early!”
“Okay, it’s a wrap,” said Dave. “I’m with you all. Chuck, we’ll see you tomorrow.”
“Looking forward to it,” said Chuck.
The next morning found them all back in the upper room of the theatre. Dave had sat up his computer and waited for everyone to arrive before saying anything.
“You know,” said Dave, “There has been a lot of news about the social security number of the lawless one.”
Chuck said, “You must read World Net Daily too. Boy, the controversy between them and how Google was hiding searches on the lawless one’s social security number. Or should I say numbers, as he’s used more than one.”
“Yea,” said Stuart. “I noticed they had affidavits of him using 39 different social security numbers. You know 39, that’s the same as 3 times 13.”
“Okay,” said Obadiah, “I hadn’t noticed that. But did you all notice that most of his social security numbers ended in 999, well actually 9999? Those are considered bogus numbers. But when you turn the whole number upside down, you know, flip it, making the last digit the upside down first digit, you have a number that starts with 666. Get it?”
Virginia said, “You mean like it says in the Bible? That the first shall be last and the last shall be first?”
Obadiah said, “Well, I had never taken that Bible verse to be the key for unlocking the number of the lawless one, but yes, that is what I mean. And it is a number that everyone in the United States is given, at least if you want to work, or if your parents want to claim you as a dependant on their tax return. Take the words “social security” out of “social security number” and what are you left with? You are left
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

with the word “number”. And when you make the
first, last, and the last, first by flipping it, for the lawless one
anyway, you have a beginning three numbers. And those
numbers are 666.

Elizabeth said, “You’re making my head dizzy talking
about all this flipping.”

“Well,” said Virginia. “I thought I was doing good
when I had noticed that social security numbers were 9 digits
long. Turn that upside down and you get 6.”

“Pretty good, all of you,” said Chuck. “You could
have helped me write my play. I could have used some
consultants.”

“Thanks,” said Virginia and Obadiah together.

“Wait a minute,” said Dave. “I was talking about the
latest news about the social security number that he’s mainly
using now, being reserved just for Connecticut residents. And
there’s no evidence he ever lived in Connecticut!”

“Yea,” said Stuart. “Somebody’s head at the Kremlin
is going to roll over this one.”

“Probably already has,” said Elizabeth.

Chuck and Dave chuckled.

Obadiah said, “Guess you are referring to the high up
soviet official’s wife predicting the rise of the one we know as
the lawless one to the position of the United States. All it took
was well placed money and corruption.”

Dave said, “Actually, I wasn’t thinking to any of that.
I was referring to Mark Twain.”

“Mark Twain?” asked Stuart.

“Yes,” said Dave. “You know Mark Twain’s story,
“A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur’s Court”? Great
story! I was just thinking of a Connecticut Yankee not just
being in King Arthur’s court but being the reincarnate King
Arthur.”

“Good one!” said Obadiah.

Elizabeth said, “King Arthur and his Twelve Knights
of the Round Table. I read those stories a long time ago. I
missed that Connecticut Yankee story though.”

Virginia said, “Hey, I just realized, King Arthur and
twelve knights makes thirteen, doesn’t it?”
Just then the door swung open and a young man scurried in towards Chuck with a look of consternation on his face.

“What’s wrong John?” asked Chuck.

“It’s the Director,” said John. “He wants to turn your Mark of the Beast emblem upside down.”

“How could he?” exclaimed Chuck. “I take that back. Of course he can. He’s the director! I’m not.”

“What are you going to do?” asked John.

“What can I do?” said Chuck. “He’s got the ears of my backers. They’ve got the money and I’ve got to hold my tongue. I’m not going to get anywhere by arguing with him.”

“Yea,” said John. “It didn’t make any difference when you argued on Scene I or Scene II.”


“And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.”

“Now come on,” continued Chuck. “A picture is worth a thousand words. We’ve all seen the painting of Napoleon upon a white horse with a voluminous bow of fabric flowing across his front and carried into the wind. How can the director insist it means a bow and arrows? It doesn’t take 5 minutes to look at the Greek and see that it means a bow of fabric. And if that wasn’t enough, there are no arrows mentioned anywhere.”

Obadiah said, “We’re with you. And the ruddy horseman is Hitler. But what’s this about Scene II.”


“And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.”
Chuck continued. “I had the narrator saying, well here, let me read it.”

“At the exact instance the world population hit 6.66 billion, the lawless one was revealed. To double the witness, crossing the same spot, this was the exact time marked off by 66.6 prophetic years into the atomic age. That date was July 24, 2008. On that fateful day, after visiting both the wailing wall in Israel and the seat of satan in the Pergamon Museum, the lawless one stepped into the middle of grober stern, the great star, in Berlin Germany, to speak. He was honored like a conquering hero. He was called by many as the new John F. Kennedy, the man with the head wound healed. And he spoke to the largest crowd of his campaign.”

Chuck looked around and saw he had the rapt attention of everyone in the group. They were all staring directly at him. Chuck started reading again, “Now let’s consider where he spoke. Grober stern, or great star, is at the intersection of 5 roads, forming an upside down five pointed star, a pentagram, the goat, the symbol of satan. For as it is written in the Word of God:

How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Isaiah 14:12-14

“How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Isaiah 14:12-14

“Now in the center of the great star stands the Victory column. And atop the Victory Column stands a statue of a gilded angel, a fallen to earth, angel. It was at the base of this statue that the lawless one delivered his speech. The name of his speech was, “A World That Stands as One”. And he ended his speech with the words, "With an eye toward the future, with resolve in our hearts, let us remember this history, and answer our destiny, and remake the world once again."

Elizabeth said, “Spellbinding and scary.”

“Definitely,” said Obadiah. “He wants to remake the world once again. Like the phoenix, that remakes herself by
first burning herself up. It is scary, both the exact timing of all this, and then his words.”

“Look here”, said Dave pointing at his laptop screen. Here’s a picture of the victory column. See the angel way up on the top of that column.”

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Berlin_victory_column

“Reminds me,” continued Dave, of that verse that says that satan fell like lightning from the heights. Sure, he’s perched up there now. But he is going to fall. In fact, even the shape of the angel reminds me, you know, the video discussing the Hebrew form of lightning and heights being the first and last name of the lawless one. Oh, I’m babbling. Let me find the video and you can see the picture he has of the fallen angel satan.”

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sqHUZXgNAWo

They all looked at the screen. Dave continued. “Here we go, see the angel?”

Stuart said, “It looks like a distressed man with bat wings.”

Virginia said, “Kind of creepy.”

Stuart smiled and said, “And look, it was at the 3:13 mark when the angel came up. There’s that number 13 again.”

Dave flipped back to the link on the victory column and said, “Here’s the angel again.”

Stuart said, “Could you scroll on down. This is interesting.”

Elizabeth said, “You’ve got to be kidding.

Obadiah said, “Very Interesting. So it was when Hitler was in power over Germany in 1939 that they moved the victory column to the great star. It also says that they increased the length of the column by 7.5 meters so the total height became 66.9 meters. There is no way that is a coincidence.”

Everyone looked at Dave’s screen intently.

Dave looked up at Chuck. “Sorry I interrupted. Chuck, I’d like to hear the rest. Please go on.”
“No problem,” said Chuck, “Let’s see, where was I? Here it is. The narrator continues speaking. “The lawless one was less than 5 miles away from what the book of Revelation calls the seat of satan, the pergamon alter, dedicated to zeus, moved from Pergamon, Turkey, where the Christian martyr Antipas was slain. The lawless one had visited this same alter earlier in the day, receiving inspiration for his speech. Immediately upon leaving Berlin the lawless one made plans to construct a replica of this alter in America. But let’s not get ahead of ourselves. Let’s now journey back in time to the second horseman, Adolf Hitler.”

Chuck continued reading, “This horseman, Adolf Hitler, also visited the seat of satan in Berlin. He was so inspired by it, he built a replica of it in Nuremburg, Germany. From there he gave the lion’s share of his speeches and rallies. Likewise, the third horseman, the lawless one, was so inspired that he built a replica of it at Invesco Field, in Denver, Colorado. It was from this platform that he gave his Democratic nomination acceptance speech.”

“But from Berlin, Germany, and the lawless one’s visit and speech on July 24, 2008, we travel back in time exactly 66.6 prophetic years to the official birth of the atomic age, on December 2, 1942. We are traveling across the seas to the University of Chicago, to witness what is considered the first controlled nuclear fission chain reaction in the world. Fast forward to where we find the lawless one spending 12 years, lecturing at the same University of Chicago before entering politics as the state senator from Chicago and shortly taking center stage as the crowned leader of the free world.”

“Hey!” said Dave. “Sorry to interrupt again, I really am, but I just wanted to check that figure in Excel. You are right, exactly to the date, 7/24/2008”.

Everyone looked at Dave’s computer screen.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Calculation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>12/2/1942</td>
<td>66.6 * 360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>= 23976</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7/24/2008</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

“Yep,” said Stuart, “to the day!”

“Virginia asked, “I wonder how many prophetic years it would be to go a little farther to 10/29/2008”.

Dave said, “Let’s find out.”
Dave entered a few numbers into the spreadsheet.

10/29/2008
12/2/1942
66.869444

“Here you go!” said Dave.

11/4/2008
12/2/1942
66.886111

Virginia said, “See, they both round off to 66.9. It’s like 666, you know, the number 6 and 6 and then another 6 upside down. And of course it’s the same number as the height of the Victory Column.”
Dave said, “That is interesting.”
Chuck said, “Yes, that is. So now, where was I?”
Chuck looked down and started reading again. “It was Chicago, the third largest city in the United States, where in 1959 the world witnessed hundreds of thousands rise from their graves to cast their vote for John F. Kennedy, commanded to rise by no less than the mayor of Chicago. Illinois went on to go for JFK by the thinnest of margins, 0.19%. Massive voter fraud believed to have been perpetrated not only in Chicago, but throughout the great state of Texas with the help of LBJ, the vice-presidential running mate, handed the presidency to JFK by the thinnest of margins. The popular vote was the closest in the history of the United States, 49.7% to 49.6%. And regarding the electoral vote, had Illinois and Texas not been counted for JFK, he would have lost the election.”

Dave interrupted, “That gives me an idea. Chicago is the third largest city. Hmm. Let’s look at the numbers of top US cities and see which ones are divisible by 13. Okay, let me find a list of them. Now, I’ll type them in. Can everyone see? Here are the top 5 cities in the United States.”
Dave said, “Just as I suspected. Chicago is divisible by 13. It is 91 which is 7 times 13. And not only is it divisible by 13, it is the only city in the top 5 that is divisible by 13.”

Obadiah said, “Yes, and 91 is also the number of steps on each of the four sides of the famous Mayan serpent temple. But then 91 time 4 sides is 364 days, plus the temple on top makes 365, so they could count a year.”

Virginia said, “Obadiah, the trivia you know, never ceases to amaze me, and I mean that in a good way.”

Dave said, “And wait for it, wait for it. Here are the next 5 largest US cities and none of them are divisible by 13.”

Chuck said, “Okay now, after that diversion, let me continue on with my play. Where was I? Here is where the narrator left off. You all ready? And I quote:”
In 1963, just a few months before he received his fatal head wound, John F. Kennedy became the first American president to give a speech from Berlin. It was considered one of his best. During that speech he spoke these famous words,“

“Two thousand years ago the proudest boast was civis Romanus sum [I am a Roman citizen]. Today, in the world of freedom, the proudest boast is 'Ich bin ein Berliner'... All free men, wherever they may live, are citizens of Berlin, and, therefore, as a free man, I take pride in the words 'Ich bin ein Berliner!'”

“So said the then leader of the free world. From the utterance of those famous words to the date he was shot, encompassed exactly 5 prophetic months. As it is written in God’s Word:”

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. Revelation 13:3

“Which brings us back full circle from Hitler, and Berlin where Hitler died, to the lawless one, and Chicago, where the lawless one was politically born, in the spirit and power of JFK. Even the distance from Berlin to Chicago reflects the 793 number of the lawless one. It is 7093 kilometers.”

Dave interrupted Chuck, “Hey, that’s cool. I bet I can verify that pretty easy. Let’s see, I’ll look online for a site that gives me the distance between cities. Here we go.

http://www.geobytes.com/CityDistanceTool.htm?d&pt_1=usi lchic&pt_2=debeberl

Now I’ll select “Chicago, Illinois, United States” as the Origin and now I’m entering “Berlin, Berlin, Germany” as the Destination.”
Dave selected the two cities. Everyone had crowded around and was looking at the screen. Obadiah exclaimed, “Will you look at that!”

Elizabeth cried, “Lordy, Lordy, I see 793! Saints be praised! It’s exactly 7093 kilometers between the two cities as the crow flies.”

Stuart said, “Well, that is indeed a connection.”

Dave said, “Yes, we have connected the 2nd to the 3rd horseman with the number of the beast.”

Chuck said, “Very good. Ignoring the added zero of course, we have the distance between these two cities. Almost like a tale of two cities the way they are linked, you think?”

Elizabeth said, “I’m not looking forward to the future. We’re going to be in a world of hurt.”

“Already are,” said Dave. “You looked at the federal debt lately? We just passed 13 trillion in June 2010. Looks like we’re headed for the stratosphere. Can you believe it?”


“Really scary,” said Stuart.

Dave said, “Running some numbers, on July 4, 2010, the United States celebrated 234 years. In that time it has accumulated 13.2 trillion dollars of debt. When the lawless one took office on January 20, 2009, the debt was 10.6 trillion dollars. In less than a year and a half the lawless one has increased the debt by 2.6 trillion. Here, look at this.”

http://www.treasurydirect.gov/NP/BPDLogin?application=npg

“Heaven help us!” exclaimed Elizabeth.

“Heaven help us indeed,” said Dave, somberly.
Chapter XVI – The Director’s Cut

Just then the door opened. In walked the Director. “John, so here’s where you’ve been hiding! I need you down on the set! Now!”

Chuck interrupted, “Let me introduce you to my friends.”

The Director said, “Don’t have time.”

Chuck said, “Indulge me for a moment. You at least owe me that courtesy.”

Chuck eyed the Director to see if he would respond. Then Chuck added, “Especially after you changed Scene I, Scene II and the Mark of the Beast.”

The Director then looked directly at Chuck and said, “Don’t owe you a thing. The way I see it, you owe me for directing your screenplay without your help. And you should be thanking me for the changes I’ve made. I’ve improved your play one thousand percent.”

“Well then,” said Chuck, “Look at the audience you’ve got. If you’ve improved it so much, why are you afraid of explaining how you’ve improved it? Don’t think anyone else will agree?”

The Director looked around at those in the room. He eyed them all carefully, giving them a once-over. He then turned to his assistant John and asked, “You got my papers?”

John nodded his head, yes.

The Director said, “Chuck, I put the Rapture Scene at the beginning where it belongs and I turned your Mark of the Beast, right-side up. And the way you had it, no matter how YOU want to explain it, you only had three horsemen, including the lawless one. I made it four.”

Chuck said, “Care to explain?”


John had been carrying a load of assorted papers and books in a bag hanging under his arm. He now sat the bag down and reached inside, pulling out a book. “Here it is,” said John. “The Rise of the Fourth Reich, by Jim Marrs.”

The Director took the book and turned to the front. “Okay Chuck, you’ve got “the man” as being the third
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

horseman, He’s really the fourth horseman. And I can prove it. Not that I need to. But I’ll indulge you. Let me read you something from the Introduction. Here it is on page 5, and I quote:"

A Definition of Terms. Everyone has heard of Hitler’s Third Reich, but what were the first and Second Reichs? The First Reich is known as the Holy Roman Empire, although it was neither holy, nor Roman, nor an empire. It was founded by the Frankish king Charles I, called Charlemagne or Charles the Great, who was crowned emperor in 800 AD. By Pope Leo III after conquering and annexing most of Europe, including Germany, Switzerland, Austria, the Low Countries, and part of France, Italy, and Czechoslovakia. This monarchical empire, modeled after the Roman Empire and ruled by kaisers, or caesars, existed until 1806, when Napoleon marched his troops into Berlin.

Stuart piped up, “Hey look, he was crowned emperor by the pope just like Napoleon, only sooner.”

Elizabeth said, “And glory be, there’s that Berlin again, it keeps popping up like a bad apple. You got the big apple, that’s New York City, and you got the bad apple.”

Virginia said, “And you’ve got the windy city, that’s Chicago.”

The director looked “directly” at Chuck and asked with a frown upon his face, “Do they always interrupt like that?”

Dave answered, “Pretty much so.”

The director said, “Well, if you all will let me continue,” as he looked back at the book.

The Second Reich was created by Prince Otto von Bismarck, who as premier of Prussia defeated Napoleon III in 1871 and became the “Iron Chancellor” over about three hundred independent states. Bismarck’s reich, toward the end headed by Kaiser Wilhelm II, lasted until 1918 and ended with
“Hey look,” said Dave. “Iron, like in the iron that goes into the iron and clay feet of the last kingdom before Jesus Christ comes again.

Elizabeth said, “I was looking at the three hundred independent states. That’s a whole lot of stars they’d have to put on their flag.”

The Director said, “Chuck here has put 666 stars on his “The Mark of the Beast.”

“The what?” asked Elizabeth.

“Guess I’ve got some explaining to do,” said Chuck.

“You got some splainin to do,” said Stuart.

Chuck asked half seriously, “I haven’t shown that to you all?”

They all looked quizzingly at Chuck. “Well then, here we go.”
They all looked at the mark.

Dave said, “What did I tell you all when we first met about the number of his name, “See, it is 666 concealed, 793 revealed.”

Chuck said, “Dave, you are absolutely right!”

Elizabeth said, “You lost me.”

The Director said to Chuck, “I tell you, you’ve got it upside down.”

Chuck said, “Excuse me, no I don’t. But since you had me bring it out, I need to explain it a little to my five friends. Okay look, there are exactly 666 blue five-pointed stars, well pentagrams. Now just picture the mark without the stars in the middle. So you have 666 revealed. Now, if you add the stars in the middle you have a total of 793 stars, er, pentagrams. The red stars are in the shape of a hexagon in the middle and all the stars make the shape of a hexagram. See?”

They all looked again at the mark.

Stuart said, “Isn’t it kind of weird to make a hexagram out of a bunch of pentagrams?”

Chuck said, “Not at all, in fact I bet you are carrying just that around with you right now. A hexagram made up from a bunch of pentagrams. Do you have an American one dollar bill on you?”

Stuart said, “Well, probably.”

Chuck said, “Then you are, although the hexagram is made out of 13 pentagrams instead of 793. It’s part or the great seal of the United States.”

Elizabeth said, “Glory be. You’s telling me there are exactly 793 stars. You ain’t fudging the numbers to make it come to 793. You’re telling us exactly?”

Chuck said, “Yes, exactly. Centered hexagrams can only have a certain number of stars, or circles, or whatever you want to use. And one of those is exactly 793. No kidding. Just like the simplest hexagram possible has exactly 13 stars and it happens to be on the US seal.”

Dave said, “Here, I can pull up the seal on the internet. Here we go… Well, look at that!”

Stuart said, “If you told me I was carrying around in my pocket a picture of 13 pentagrams forming a larger hexagram, I’d say you were crazy.”

Elizabeth said, “Well, they look like fat stars to me.”

“If you all don’t mind,” said the Director. “How does anyone get any work done around here? As I was saying, well reading.

*With Adolf Hitler’s ascension to power in 1933, he proclaimed the Greater Germany as the Third Reich, Reich is the German word for “empire”. Interestingly enough, when used with a lowercase “r,” the word reich means “rich” or “wealthy.” A Reich, therefore, could mean “an empire of the wealthy.”*

With that, the Director closed the book and handed it back to John. He then turned to Chuck and asked, “Satisfied?”

Chuck said, “Well, I think you left a little bit unsaid. Okay, let’s finish it. Then by extension this book is saying, or should I say you are saying that the United States is the Fourth Reich. That would make, of course, the leader of the United States the fourth horseman, not the third. I’m not saying you’ve convinced me, but I am man enough to admit that I don’t have all the answers. I’m just a sinner going to heaven by God’s amazing grace.”

The Director said, “First off, I don’t know if you are trying to appeal to my soft side by saying you are a sinner. But that sure is egotistical of you to say you are going to heaven. No one can know if they are going to heaven.”

“Sure you can,” said Stuart and Virginia in unison.

The Director turned and looked at Stuart and Virginia, eyeing them up and down. “You both okay?” he asked. Then turning back to Chuck, he said, “Okay, this better be good.”

Virginia said, “This is better than good, this is great! The first step is to admit you’re a sinner, admit you’re not perfect.”

The Director said, “Of course I’m not perfect! Just ask my ex-wife.”

Stuart asked, “Is there a story here you don’t mind sharing?”
The Director said, “Not much of a story. You know that old worn-out toast they sometimes give at weddings? You know, “To our spouses.....and to our lovers.....may they never meet. Well, they did. At a wedding no less. A piece of advice, never have a fling with your wife’s second cousin. I know I’ve been bad, but I hope the good I do will tip the balance in my favor once I get to those pearly gates. You got to admit, everyone’s been bad.”

Virginia said, “You’re right, everyone’s been bad, for as the good book says in Romans 3:23 that all have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God, while Romans 6:23 says that the wages of sin is death while the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

The Director said, “Oh, the Roman Road, been there, done that.”

Stuart said, “Sounds like you have head knowledge of salvation but did it ever get to your heart? You know they say that the distance between heaven and hell is 12 inches, the distance between your head and your heart. If you don’t mind me saying, you know God is a trinity, you know, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. And the Son is the Word of God made Flesh. Sounds like you’ve got the Word of God in your head but you’re missing the Spirit of God in your heart. As it says in Romans 10:9-10, and I quote:"

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

The Director said, “You got me there. Guilty as charged. I hear the promise, I understand the words, I remember them. I just can’t believe they are true. But then I see people with this joy and this twinkle in their eye, and I know they believe it. They tell me they do! I really don’t know whether they are deceiving themselves or whether it really is real.”

Elizabeth said, “Let Go and Let God.”

The Director said, “I really have tried.”
Dave said, “Sounds like you have worked at it. But you don’t gain salvation by working at it. You gain salvation by accepting it. I’ve got an idea. Let me tear a piece of paper off here and then I want you to write on it the worst sin you have ever committed in your life. One you think that there is no way God, being a perfect God, could ever forgive you. I promise you as a Christian, I’m not going to look at the piece of paper or let anyone else read it in any way. You can trust me on that. What I am going to do is take it over to this gas stove, and burn it completely up.”

The Director eyed Dave warily. But seeing everyone else looked like they thought Dave was being on the up and up, the Director took the piece of paper from Dave. Then, holding it so no one else could see, he scribbled something on the paper, folded it in half, and again in half, and slowly handed it back to Dave. Then Dave proceeded to the gas stove with all eyes on him, and as promised, held the piece of paper over the flames till it caught fire, let go, and everyone watched as the piece of paper was reduced to ashes.

Everyone could see a relieved look come over the Director’s face. “I really thought you were going to open it, just for a second,” said the Director.

Dave said, “You know I wouldn’t have done that. And just as you trusted me, you can trust the God of the Universe when he says that when you ask him to forgive your sins, he is faithful and just to forgive you. As it is written in I John 1:9:

*If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*

Dave continued, “You are a new creature in Christ. The old things are passed away. The Holy Spirit has now combined with your heart, which is also called your soul, and you now have eternal life! The Holy Spirit which is eternal, has combined with your soul, and you have become immortal. As the song says, ‘Blessed Assurance, Jesus is Mine!’”

The Director said, “You know, I really do feel a strange warm sensation in my chest. It is hard to explain.”

Dave said, “Fantastic! You have been born again! The Angels are rejoicing!”
“Amen!” said Elizabeth. “I feel a group hug coming on!”

The group of five, along with Chuck and John, surrounded the Director and embraced him. After a few minutes Dave broke the still, sweet, silence that had permeated the room.

“I’ve just got to read you the rest in I John after 1:9, to finish the thought. Okay here it is.”

*If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. 1 John 1:10 – 2:5*

“And”, continued Dave, “I just have to read you this.”

*Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. Hebrews 6:1-2*

Dave said, “I love those two verses. We are to go on to perfection only through Jesus Christ. We don’t need to lay again the foundation of repentance from dead works, or as are often called, works that lead to death. Every work you do outside of God’s will are works that end in death, decay, and destruction. As some say, “But God I was doing your will! With God answering them, “No, you were doing your own will in my name!” Right now, your body and soul are alive. But in the future, your body will die. Your soul is not dead at this time, only sleeping, which Jesus pointed out regarding his friend Lazarus. And it is sleeping, waiting for Judgment day.
And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. **Hebrews 9:27-28**

Dave continued, “Did you catch that? He took the punishment for our sins, the sins of the whole world, and became sin for us, that we might have our sins forgiven. And, once we have our sins forgiven, we can look upon him a second time. Now, when we look at Him, he is no longer covered in our sins, but is the spotless Lamb of God. And, because we are now cleansed from our sins, we can also stand spotless before God, not because of our righteousness, but because of Jesus Christ’s righteousness, imputed to our account. We have through faith in Jesus Christ been saved from death, hell, and the grave. He has become both our Savior and Lord. For as it is written.”

*I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. **Revelation 1:18**

Dave continued, “You know, I’ve always just heard you called “The Director.” I don’t even know your first name.”

The Director said, “I haven’t let people know or address me by my first name while I’ve been working. I felt I needed to have people be more proper and realize who was in charge. I couldn’t command as much respect with people calling me by my first name, I thought. But now, I don’t know. And for you all, my given name is Samuel, but you can call me Sam.

“Hi Sam,” said Virginia and Stuart in unison.

Dave said, “Sam, I didn’t finish going through Hebrews 6:1 and 2 with you. Let me read it again.”

*Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God. Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of*
The resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

Hebrews 6:1-2

Dave continued, “Sam, you repented from your dead works and you now have showed faith toward God. That brings us to the doctrine of baptisms. As you can tell from the scripture, there is more than one baptism.”

Stuart said, “that means at least two, doesn’t it.”

“Okay,” said Dave. “Guess I should first define what the word “baptism” means. To start off with, it comes from the Greek word “baptizo”. What it means is “submersion” and “emergence”. It’s most similar to our English word “dip”, but with the idea of imparting change. I had a book called “Rise to Newness of Life” that talked about baptisms. That title probably says it best. But it sure does get confusing when the English Bible leaves words basically untranslated.

Obadiah interjected, “I agree 100%. It’s like the untranslated word “Messiah” in Hebrew and “Christ” in Greek. They both mean the same thing. They could have used the phrase “Anointed by God” every time in English and cleared up the confusion. And it’s not like they were consistent, like they didn’t ever translate the word “Messiah”. I mean, take for example when the Bible talks about Cyrus the Mede as being anointed by God. Same word, “Messiah, but there they translated it “anointed.”

Dave said, “Good point. Here, I found the verse.”

Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut; Isaiah 45:1

Virginia said, “Yes, the same Cyrus that let the Jews return to Jerusalem. Reminds me of President Harry Truman when a Jewish friend introduced him as helping them a little with the recreation of Israel. That is when Truman retorted, “No, I am Cyrus.” He knew his Bible.”

Obadiah said, “Yes, the 70 sabbatical year punishment Daniel was living through for Israel not letting the land rest every 7 years. The same punishment that Daniel was praying about before Gabriel appeared to give him the 70 week
prophecy. That was in the first year of Cyrus. And right after that, Cyrus let the Jews return to Jerusalem. I know it’s recorded in both Chronicles and Ezra. Here, let me look. Okay, this is from II Chronicles”

Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up. II Chronicles 36:22-23

Dave said, “Here, I just searched for the word “Cyrus” in the Bible and found this great verse. Let me read it.”

That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid. Isaiah 44:28

“I’m confused,” said Elizabeth. “I thought Daniel said it was Darius, not Cyrus, who let the Jews return.”

Sam, the Director said, “I’ll handle this one. John, pull my research booklet titled “Daniel’s 70 Weeks, Cyrus, Darius, and Artexerxes.”

Sam continued, “The name “Cyrus” isn’t a name, it is a title. Just like “Christ” I suppose. The word “Cyrus” in the Median language has the same meaning as “Caesar” in Italian or “Kaiser” in German. So saying “Cyrus the Great” is like saying, “The Great Median King”. That’s what you would call him, unless you knew him personally. If you knew him personally you’d be on a first name basis with him and call him by his name, Darius. Here, I found it.”

And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

Ezra 6:14

Which the Jewish Babylonian Talmud explains that it was one commandment because it was by one person, the commandment of Cyrus, which was Darius, which was Artaxerxes, as recorded:

Babylonian Talmud, Rosh Hashanah 3b: “Cyrus, Darius, Artaxerses are one and the same person. He was called Cyrus (Kores) because he was a good (kaser) king; Artaxerses was the name of his kingdom, Darius his proper name.” (Translation and Commentary by Rabbi Hersh Goldwurm, Daniel / a new translation with a commentary anthologized from Talmudic, Midrashic and Rabbinic sources, Mesorah Publication, Ltd, 4401 Second Avenue, Brooklyn, New York 11232 1979...1998, page 256)

Chuck said, “Sam, you really don’t mind me calling you Sam? I’m not being argumentative, but at the same time I also wrote a research paper which I have here titled, “Daniel’s 70 Weeks, Return, Rebuild, and Restore.”

Sam said, “We really are friends here. Go ahead.”

Chuck continued, “I just wanted to point out that the Jewish Talmudic chronology has the dates for the first destruction of the temple, Cyrus, etc. around 170 years later than secular science. Wikipedia discusses this in depth which you can find if you search for the term “Missing Years”. I don’t know if this convenient compression of time to erase roughly 2 centuries was so Jesus Christ would show 2 centuries too soon, or so the Mishnah of the Talmud would be accepted. Instead of showing up around 200 AD after 4200 years of human history, by erasing two centuries it now showed up, according to the Pharisees, at the close of 4000 years of human history. Pushing Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes into the same person helps conceal their deception.”

Elizabeth said, “Hey, three in one, like God!”

Obadiah said, “But God’s three distinct being’s, not three different names for the same being!”
Chapter XVI – The Director’s Cut

Chuck said, “As I was saying. What was I saying? Oh, remember, it was the Pharisees of the 1st century that Christ called white-washed sepulchers before they called for His crucifixion, who became the Talmudists of the 3rd through 5th century when the Talmud was codified. Now while the secular historians have not tried to erase two whole centuries, there is debate among non-Jewish chronologists for example as to when Ezekiel’s 70 sabbaths started. Was it around 607 BC or 587 BC? Or was it both? Here’s one timeline that points to both:”

http://www.pytlik.com/observe/daniel/timeline.html

Chuck continued, “It shows Nebuchadnezzar capturing Jerusalem in 605 BC and taking Daniel and other spoils, back to Babylon. Then it shows in 587 BC, Jerusalem and the temple destroyed and this beginning the 70 year exile of the city of Jerusalem. It notes that this exile is different than the 70 year exile of the nation which it notes also begins and ends exactly on time. Before you ask whether Ezekiel’s years are prophetic or calendar years I thought I’d point out that 70 prophetic years are exactly to within 2 days anyway, of being 69 calendar years.”

Virginia said, “I’ve always had a hard time following Bible timelines. There are a lot of them out there. And, hey, no offence but it happened so long ago.”

Chuck said, “No offence taken. Some people love it, some don’t. Let’s just go with this one and take it at face value. Now in 539 BC we see Darius the Mede as Viceroy of Babylonia with Cyrus’s general Ugbara diverting the Euphrates and conquering Babylon with Belshazzar being killed. Then it shows in 536 BC, Cyrus declaring that the Jews could return to Jerusalem to live, even giving them financial incentives and even giving them permission to rebuild the temple, but not specifically the city. And then it says that 536 BC ended the 70 year exile from Judah. So adding 70 prophetic years to 536 BC we come to 605 BC which is exactly when Nebuchadnezzar conquered Jerusalem and carried off Daniel.”

Obadiah said, “Very interesting.”

Chuck said, “I would add that before you can run, you must first learn to walk, and before that, learn to crawl. The
same is true in the fulfillment of Daniel’s 70 weeks where first they are allowed to RETURN to Jerusalem, but not rebuild Jerusalem. Now here’s another timeline:

http://www.bibleistrue.com/qna/qna63.htm

Chuck continued, “This timeline shows the decree by Cyrus allowing the return and rebuilding of the temple in 537 BC, but by 534 BC it shows work has stopped. Then it shows in 521 BC, Darius the Mede taking control and reaffirming the decree of Cyrus in 520 BC, and actually providing forces to where the temple was able to be completed and dedicated 5 years later in 515 BC. Now, subtracting 70 prophetic years from 588 BC for the siege of Jerusalem brings us to 519 BC. So we have two 70 year periods. The question some may have is if Daniel was speaking of this Darius in 521 BC, then he would have been almost 100 years old.

“Yeah,” said Stuart. “That would be pretty old. Although, people lived longer back then. Well, some people.”

Obadiah said, “True, look at Abraham. He was 175 years old when he died. And Moses was 120.”

Chuck said, “True. So there is no reason to say Daniel couldn’t have been around 100 at the time of Darius confirming the decree of Cyrus. And if we keep on looking we see Artaxerxes I coming to rule in 465 BC. And we see on these timelines that Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes are three separate Gentile rulers. And these three Gentile rulers all made decrees in support of the Jewish people and Jerusalem.”

Chuck looked around and saw that everyone intently had their eyes on him. He thought for a moment and then continued. “The difference with Artaxerxes is that although the temple had been allowed to be rebuilt by Cyrus and Darius, Jerusalem was itself a shambles. The walls were broken down and there was no way that the Jews could defend their city against their neighboring enemies. Of course, if the Jews were allowed to rebuild the wall around Jerusalem, they could more easily revolt against the Persian Empire. Nehemiah was in the unique position as Artaxerxes’ cupbearer, to ask for official letters allowing him to travel to Jerusalem, allowing the Jewish people to REBUILD the walls and city of Jerusalem, and unbelievably providing building materials as well. As shown above, Nehemiah was allowed to
go temporarily in 446 BC to start the rebuilding. But it wasn’t until 432 BC that Nehemiah was allowed to go permanently. We had the RETURN, now we have the REBUILD, but we still don’t have the RESTORE where Jerusalem belongs once again to the Jewish people.”

Sam said, “Point taken, as long as we get back to these baptisms.”

Chuck said, “I’m almost finished. Just indulge me to tie this all in with Daniel’s 70 week timing. Here I found it:”

\[\text{Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.} \ \text{Daniel 9:25} \]

Chuck continued. “We can pair the two prophesied events regarding Jerusalem with the two time periods mentioned, in order. The first event mentioned is RESTORE. The first period of time mentioned is seven weeks. And seven weeks is equivalent to 49 prophetic years which is 48.3 calendar years. Likewise the second event mentioned is BUILD and the second period mentioned is 62 weeks. And 62 weeks is equivalent to 434 prophetic years which is 427.8 calendar years. Now Sir Robert Anderson added the 427.8 and 48.3 calendar years together to come up with 476.1 total years. He then subtracted this from the first visit by Nehemiah which he took as a year later at 445 BC instead of 446 BC as shown above. That resulted in him reaching 32 AD for the coming of Jesus Christ to Jerusalem as the triumphant King just a few days before He was crucified.”

Sam said, “I know all this about Sir Robert Anderson. Everyone I know that has studied end-time events has read Sir Robert Anderson’s, “The Coming Prince.” Doesn’t mean they agree with him. He just paved they way. So are you going someplace with this? If so, can you get there a little faster?”

Chuck said, “I’ll cut to the chase. The commandment allowing the RETURN of the Jews to Jerusalem for building the temple was first made by Cyrus in 536 BC but wasn’t fulfilled until Darius in 520 BC, with the temple finished 5 years later. But they weren’t allowed to BUILD up Jerusalem
and its walls. And Jerusalem was certainly not restored to the Jewish people. They were a conquered people. Now the commandment allowing the rebuilding of Jerusalem was first made by Artaxerxes in 446 or 445 BC for Nehemiah but the building wasn’t fulfilled until the second visit of Nehemiah in 432 BC. Subtracting the second time mentioned that pairs up with the second event, to build, we have 432 BC – 427.8 BC we have 4.2 BC. This matches up amazingly with the birth of Jesus which was just before Herod the Great died in 4 BC.”

Obadiah said, “Well, the current majority view may be 4 BC, but I’ve seen dates from 6 BC to 1 BC.”

Stuart said, “Bishop Usher came to 4004 BC based on 4 BC.”

Obadiah said, “But we count from 1 BC, well because there is no 0 BC, but really because that was thought to be the year of Christ’s birth. I’m just stating there are disagreements as to when Christ was born.”

Chuck said, “Yes, there are disagreements. Just among us here, we have disagreements. That’s natural. But let me go on. Remember, the Magi came to the birth of Jesus, not His death, and Daniel was made the head of the Magi in Persia. How else did they know when to watch for His coming, but from understanding the timing of this prophecy given to Daniel. Likewise, how else do we know when to watch for His second coming, but from understanding that from the restoring of Jerusalem to the Jewish people, to the return of the Messiah, will be 48.3 calendar years. We first had the return of the Jewish people to Jerusalem in 536 BC. We then had the rebuilding of Jerusalem by the Jewish people in 432 BC. We can shout Hallelujah that Jerusalem was restored to the Jewish people on June 7, 1967. And counting 48.3 calendar years, or exactly 49 prophetic years to the day for the return of the Messiah the Prince, turns out to be the most holy day of the Jewish year, the head of the year, the tenth day of the seventh month, Yom Kippur, September 23, 2015.”
Chapter XVII – God Shaped Hole

Sam, the Director said, “I don’t mean to be impatient, but Chuck, I understand your ideas. And, to be honest, there are a lot of ideas out there. Everyone has their own idea of what’s going to happen in the future. You’ve got yours and I’ve got mine. Maybe I don’t have the reasons as well developed as yours. So, hurry this up. I know this end-times second coming stuff and Christianity religion backward and forward. I’ve studied this all my life. Okay, from the outside. Maybe not as what you’d call a Christian, until now. But I still know it. And, we are getting off subject.”

Sam turned from facing Chuck and faced Dave. Sam then said, “Dave, get back to talking, ‘cause I want these baptisms!”

“And you shall have them,” said Dave. “Let me first set the stage. Sorry, you’re the Director, no pun intended. And can you imagine, God has created every human with a hole in his soul that only God can fill.”

“Yea, Amen” said Elizabeth, “Glory to God. Preach it brother. Got to fill that hole with the Holy Spirit.”

“Exactly,” said Dave.

Stuart said, “I’ve heard it described that this hole is kind of leaky itself. Like a clay pot. Once you fill it with the Holy Spirit, the Holy Spirit can’t help but leak out, so you must continuously go back to the source. You know, to keep it filled.”

Chuck said, “And did you notice that by changing the last letter in “hole” which you need to fill, you get “Holy”, which is what you need to fill it with?”

Virginia said, “Hey, if you add the letter “w” to the beginning of the word “hole”, H, O, L, E, you get “whole”, W, H, O, L, E. Get it? You have to completely fill the hole to be whole!”

“That’s exactly right,” said Dave, trying to get control again of the conversation. “You fill the hole to get whole. Remember how God added a letter to Abram’s name to make it Abraham? Abram now had the Holy Spirit, given to him by God Himself, the Great I Am, the Alpha and Omega, from the unspeakable name of God, Y, H, W, H.
Stuart said, “Sam, if a man can dig 5 holes in a day and he only has a half a day, how many holes can he dig?”

Elizabeth said, “I know this one, it’s 3 holes, cause you can’t dig half a hole.”

Sam said, “What’s your point?”

“Just that,” said Stuart, “God can fill the hole in your heart no matter what the size of that hole. And that you have a choice whether to let him fill it only half way or all the way.”

“That’s right,” said Dave. “It’s your choice whether you let God fill that hole a little or a lot. He filled that hole a little when you accepted Him as your personal savior and made him Lord of your life. He can only fill more of that hole as you yield your will to His will.”

“Amen to that brother,” exclaimed Elizabeth. “Yield yourself to the Lord. Let Jesus fill you to overflowing. Give all your cares to him. Shake off your selfish nature. Get rid of your pride, let Jesus inside.”

‘Amen,” said Dave. “Yes, God created every single human being with a god shaped hole in their heart. Not their physical heart. Their soul, their bosom, you know what I’m talking about. And God wants to fill that God shaped hole with Himself. That’s what He designed the hole for in the first place. He yearns to fill that hole in every single human being with His Spirit. He yearns to have fellowship with every human being in their spirit. For as it is written:

*God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. John 4:24*

But God will only fill that hole with His Spirit if that person is willing and invites Him in. As it is written,”

*Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. Revelation 3:20*

Dave continued, “You see all these people walking around with these holes in their souls. They know they are empty. They know they are unfulfilled. They know they need something to fill this hole. They try to fill it with risks, with excitement. They take physical risks by racing, by taking
chances with their bodies. They take economic risks by gambling at casinos, or lotteries, or even bingo. All for that adrenaline rush to keep them from noticing their hole. But each time they take a risk, they get less and less rush. It takes more and more of the same risk to get the same rush. Like drugs, each pill and each drink has less and less effect. They have to take more and more to get the same feeling, the same high. But they are looking in the wrong place. All they need to do is confess to God how much they have failed on their own, how they have sinned against others, against themselves, that there is no way they can fill that hole by themselves. Then Jesus Christ will pick up that miserable person and heal him, and fill that hole, and make him WHOLE, W, H, O, L, E.

Sam said, “But what about all those millions, probably billions of human beings, that have never heard of all this. They’ve never even heard the name of Jesus Christ. They especially have no idea of God’s way of salvation. No one’s told them about this God shaped hole in their souls. It’s pretty unfair to condemn all these people to hell for not opening themselves up to God. How could they?”

Dave said, “They are without excuse.”

Sam said, “What do you mean they are without excuse? Okay, God may be the creator of the Universe but I don’t see him communicating any of what you just told me to them.”

Dave repeated, “They are without excuse, for as it is written. Well, I better read it, because it is long, but it good.”

With that, Dave started thumbing through his Bible and then stopped, and started reading.

_For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;_
Dave paused and looked up. “That was Romans 1:16-18. That was the lead-in. Now here comes the one, two punch.”

*Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:*

Dave continued, “That was Romans 1:19-20. They, meaning all human beings who have not accepted God’s gift of eternal life, who have not allowed Him into their lives, are completely and utterly without excuse. How could it be more clear? That which may be known of God, is manifest in them, is revealed in them. God has showed it to them physically all that is true spiritually. The invisible things of God since the creation of the world are clearly seen in the visible things God created!”

Sam said, “I don’t think I follow you.”

Dave said exasperatedly, “Let me spell it out. Let me put it in black and white since that looks like what it’s going to take. What happened at the creation of the World? Remember? In the beginning God created them male and female. That’s what Genesis says. He created everything, male and female. From the fish of the sea, to the fowl of the air, to you and me, everything he created was male and female. And in every single female, he created with a male shaped hole. No exceptions. It’s how God made them. It’s how God made us. Everyone knows this, whether you are highly educated or have no education, whether you are a pygmy in Africa to an Eskimo in Alaska. If anyone rejects this fact they are totally and utterly without excuse.”

Obadiah piped in, “I get it! Every female has not just any male shaped hole, but a male shaped hole after their own kind. Fish after fish, beasts after beast, fowl of the air after fowl of the air, and human beings after human beings. God has truly and clearly revealed the invisible through the visible.”

Dave continued, “God created us male and female for a reason. God created us different for a reason. God created
males with this yearning. But without the fulfillment of this yearning, there would be no procreation. Species would cease to exist. Good thing it’s so strong. Males will do about anything, from go without food, to building a nest, to giving presents, all to impress the female. This is true from fish to birds to bees.”

“Yea,” said Stuart, “The birds and the bees. Nobody had to explain that to me. By the time my father started I let him know I already knew.”

Sam said, “Dave, I follow you now. Sorry.”

Dave said, “No problem. But just think of your own physical yearning. God has placed in all of our hearts that same type of yearning but it’s a spiritual yearning. And as hard as it may be for some of you to believe, an even stronger yearning to fill a God shaped hole all of us have. A hole that people try to fill with companionship, busyness, work, play, drugs, you name it. But none of it fits. It’s a hole that only Jesus Christ can fit.”

Sam said, “Chuck, I get it. I know how God made me, anyway. Well, I’m sure all males for that matter. We all have a yearning, probably the deepest physical yearning I’d say anyone can stand. I also know, females can never understand this yearning.”

Stuart said, “Well, maybe females can never understand us, but I’ll say I’ll never understand them either. And they may not understand it, but they sure take advantage of it.”

Sam said, “Boy, ain’t that the truth.”

Dave said, “True, but that’s not restricted to us humans. Take the black widow spider. The male sometimes makes the ultimate sacrifice, his own life, all for what?”

Sam said, “To fill a hole.”

Obadiah said, “And Jesus Christ made the ultimate sacrifice, His own life, to fill the hole in us, to fill the hole many of us deny, exists.”

Elizabeth said, “Glory to God! My kingdom’s in heaven. I’m going to live forever cause I let Jesus Christ, my Savior, fill my God shaped hole.”

Obadiah said, “Amen to that Sister!”

Elizabeth said, “And you know, I may not be able to relate exactly but I can tell you one thing. I live on through
my children and my grandchildren, love them grandchildren, cause I let my husband in me. Love my husband. Glory to God! Jesus Christ is coming for His bride and I’m ready for Him.”

Virginia gave Elizabeth a dirty look but she ignored it. “Great point,” said Obadiah. “Just as we can live forever as a result of us allowing God to fill the hole in our spirit with the Holy Spirit, we can live past our own physical lives, seemingly forever, through our children.”

Dave said, “That is a great point. To finish off this point, if you all don’t mind, I thought I’d finish off the verses in Romans that make chapter 1. They are fantastic! It is all about that men and even women will reject the clear teachings of God directly from nature and do what is unnatural. Let’s see, we are up to verse 21.”

Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding,
Dave continued, “There is quite a long list that Romans 1:32 says is worthy of death. In fact there are exactly, 23. And as we know from the book, “Arithmetic of God”, the number 23 stands for death. And the scribe of “Arithmetic of God” states that more evidence can be found on the number 23, death, than any other number besides number 3, resurrection. And of course this death is not just from never gaining eternal life, but this is death from refusing to have children as well, refusing to procreate as God commanded.

“Amen to that brother,” said Elizabeth. “Preach it like it is!”

“Yes,” said Dave continuing. And Sam, I wanted you to realize and recognize all this before I got into the baptisms. Now we are ready. I was going to start by reading and explaining verses in the Bible dealing with the baptisms. And I’m going to at the same time include verses dealing with the next item listed after baptisms in one of those verses, the laying on of hands, because they really go hand-in-hand. Okay. Sorry, didn’t mean to say hand-in-hand. But you know what I mean. And the laying on of hands comes directly after baptisms for a reason. Let me first find the verse that talks about being born of water and of spirit. I’ll search the Bible for all occurrences of the word “born” and “spirit”. Here. Hold on. Okay, let me read this.”

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. John 3:3-5
Dave continued. “Jesus could not be more clear that one cannot enter the kingdom of God without being born again. And then he gave more detail with being born of water and of Spirit. But then the heresies began. How could babies and children get born again? All these parents wanted their children to go to heaven. And unless they could get their children born again, they could not enter the kingdom of God. And so started infant baptism, or should I say sprinkling. Because, can you imagine an infant dying after being dunked and breathing in water instead of air.”

Obadiah said, “Yes, they tried to cover being born again, with what the Priest called “holy water”. They sprinkled it on babies, but they completely forgot about being born of the spirit.”

Sam said, “Now wait a minute, I was sprinkled as an infant.”

Dave said, “Many people have. But let me continue. I’ll look up some more scriptures. Here we have one from John the Baptist.”

I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance. but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:  Matthew 3:11

Dave continued, “Sam – You could never become a Christian until you repented. There are people, like you, that have gone through their whole life going to Church, who have never repented. They consider themselves Christians. But as they say, going to Church doesn’t make you a Christian any more than standing in a garage makes you a car.”

Virginia said, “That’s pretty good! I’ll have to remember that one.”

Dave continued, looking directly at Sam, “Sam, now that you have repented and accepted Jesus Christ’s free gift of paying the price for your sin, and are making Him your Lord, you have eternal life in Heaven. You now can let everyone know. And John the Baptist’s water baptism is a public announcement for your repentance. It doesn’t make you repent. It announces to the world that you have repented. You had to repent before you could be forgiven. And the only
one in the position to forgive you, the one you have sinned against, the one all of mankind has sinned against, is God.”

“Dave,” said Sam, “When the Bible says that I must be born both of water and of Spirit to enter the kingdom of Heaven, does that mean I need to be water baptized before I can go to Heaven?”

“No,” said Dave. “There is no action you have to take. Being born of water is different than water baptism just as being born of Spirit is different than Spirit Baptism. Let me explain. I’m talking about you, not your body or the vessel you now occupy. You, your soul, your heart, your essence must be born of the Spirit to go heaven. Your body does not have to be Spirit Baptized for you to go to heaven. Sam, you were indeed born of water when you were first born as a baby. And this is different from water baptism. But also the “Word of God”, the Bible is called “living water” that Jesus, is the Word made Flesh. Jesus said if you drink of Him, the living water, you would live forever. Many believe that the scripture when it speaks of being born of water is referring to this living water, the Word of God, Jesus, which quickens your soul to repent. Then when the scripture talks about being born of Spirit, it is talking about the Holy Spirit which combines with your soul when you accept Christ into your heart as your savior.”

Dave continued, “We have talked about your soul, but now let’s talk about your body. That is what can become baptized with water. But it is your whole being that can become baptized with the Holy Spirit and with fire. As it is written:

For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:5

“And remember, God anointed Jesus with the Holy Spirit as it is also written:”

How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. Acts 10:38
“Likewise, God has appointed us Christians to anoint others so they may be baptized with the Holy Spirit. Sam, you remember the story of Simon who wanted the ability to be able to baptize people with the Holy spirit?”

Sam said, “I think so, but maybe you better remind me.”

“Sure, no problem,” said Dave. “Here it is.”

**Acts 8:18-19**

Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

Sam said, “Will you lay your hands on me that the Holy Spirit might fall on me?”

“Since you asked,” said Dave. “If everyone else would agree in prayer with me and join me with the laying on of hands.”

Everyone else moved around Sam, extending their hand with some placing them on Sam’s shoulders. Dave then went over to the stove and opened up a cupboard and found a small bottle of cooking oil. He then placed a drop upon his index finger and moving back to Sam, anointed him on his forehead with the drop of oil. He then placed each of his hands also on either side of Sam’s shoulders.

Obadiah said, “As it is written, *And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven*.”

Dave started to pray out loud, “In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, the name above ALL names, the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, we join in prayer that our new brother in Christ, Sam, will be baptized in Your Holy Spirit. May your Holy Spirit fall on him now and completely fill his body to overflowing. Shama te le casdel sio. Aba te se caba sio.”
Sam stood there surrounded with his head bowed, surrounded by the rest of the group. He slowly lifted his hands with palms facing each other. He also started to move his lips, first inaudibly, then louder, “Sama sel lio del gio cas. Thank you Lord, Praise you Lord, You are righteous above all.”

Obadiah exclaimed, “Hallelujah!”
Elizabeth exclaimed, “Hallelujah!”
Dave said, “Thank you Jesus! Thank you Jesus! Thank you Jesus!”

They all were caught in the moment. Sam had a wide grin upon his face. His face seemed to shine.

Virginia was the first to remove her hands from Sam’s shoulders. The rest soon followed. Elizabeth was the first to speak. “There are Angels rejoicing in Heaven right now.”

Dave sat down in a chair. “I thought I’d finish explaining the rest of the list in Hebrews 6 since we are almost through. Here, I’ll read it again.”

**Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. [Hebrews 6:1-2]**

Dave continued, “Besides the bestowing of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, the laying on of hands is described in the Bible for the bestowing of spiritual gifts and for healing. Here, let me find a couple. This is a good one.”

**Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:** [James 5:14]

Dave said, “Oh, here are some more.”

**Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. [I Timothy 4:14]**
And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. Acts 28:8

Dave continued, “That just leaves the resurrection of the dead and eternal judgment. These are the only two in the list that we cannot experience while we are living.”

“Well not exactly,” said Obadiah. “Remember at the Rapture how those who are in dead in Christ will be raptured first? They will have part in the first resurrection. So, those in Christ who remain that are raptured next will in a sense not go through the resurrection of the dead. They’ll miss that step completely”

Dave said, “but their bodies will still be changed from being mortal to being immortal just like those that are bodily resurrected.”

“That’s true,” said Obadiah.

“Anyway,” said Dave, “After we are dead, we will be resurrected as described in Revelation and we all will face eternal judgment, either paying the price for our wrongdoings in the lake of fire, or laying those wrongdoings at the feet of Jesus and accept His substitutionary sacrifice. Hallelujah!”

Obadiah said, “I found what you just said in Revelation. This is good! Here, let me read it.”

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Revelation 20:4-5

Obadiah continued, “And after the resurrection of the dead we have eternal judgment described here in Revelation.”

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which
is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. 

Revelation 20:12-15

“Amen,” said Virginia.

Just then came a knock at the door. They all turned to see the door open and the back of a person appear, pulling in a cart behind him.

“Hi Greg,” said Chuck.

Greg turned his head. “Oh, sorry Mr. Director,” said Greg. “I didn’t know you were in here.”

Sam responded, “No problem, and please call me Sam. Mr. Director sounds so stodgy. And I think I’ll eat lunch in here today.”

“Very good,” said Greg.

“Great,” said Dave.

The rest of them nodded in approval. They all then gathered around the cart as the selected a box lunch along with a drink. As they sat down among the tables they each had a sandwich of either turkey or beef, chips of either potato or corn, a pickle spear, and a cookie. They all sat down, enjoying each others company and enjoying the meal.

Chuck was sitting across from Sam. Sam said to Chuck, “I feel sorry for giving you a hard time and well, spurning your suggestions. Guess I have a vision in my head the way I want to do your play. And I’ve gone through it and redone it in, well my image, my ideal, and didn’t want your ideas to cloud my vision.”

Chuck said, “Thanks. I know we all are selfish in that way. We all want our own way and have since we were born. That’s human nature, or should I say our sin nature. Not God’s will but our will. I understand. But I was really, more than anything, just wanted to have a dialogue on your changes. Of course you have your reasons. I could learn your reasons instead of feeling frustrated in this whole process. For
example, would you consider explaining why you think I have the “Mark of the Beast” emblem, upside down?”

The rest of the group was listening intently to see how this “confrontation” would develop. They all looked over at the sheet of paper showing the “mark” that was on the table.

Sam said, “Chuck, I understand how you must have spent a long time figuring out the Mark of the Beast for your play. And you explain it very well in your script. How it will be a tattoo that will be injected under the skin of the hand or the forehead. How you have 666 blue stars all except the middle hexagon where you have 127 red stars in the shape of a hexagon. Completely filled in it makes a total of 793 total stars. How the red stars you show in the middle may be invisible but that is where the special number will be encoded. I understand that the technology already exists to read this tattoo from a distance using special inks. That with using these special inks, just the red stars in the middle can store a
number, a unique number, enough to count every living person, man, woman, and child in the whole world.”

Chuck said, “I appreciate you telling me that.”

Sam said, “No problem. But now, let me get to my point of where I disagree. It is obvious that the overall symbol is a hexagram, a six pointed star. This looks the same whether it is upside down or right side up. But this symbol is composed of all those pentagrams which are not the same when they are upside down versus right side up. And Chuck, I know that you are aware of the symbolism of each. With the pentagram having two legs at the bottom, two arms at the side, and one head at the top, it represents “man”. But when you invert this star, with one chin and beard at the bottom, whiskers on each side, and two ears at the top, you have the emblem of a goat, which represents satan. Chuck, you are using this symbol, not the symbol of man. And as I read the description of the mark of the beast, it is composed of a number of men, not a number of goats. Here, I can read scripture too. John, hand me the research I did on the mark. Thanks. Here we are:”

And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. Revelation 13:17-18

Sam stopped speaking and looked at Chuck. After a pause without hearing Chuck responding, Sam asked, “Well?”

Chuck looked at Sam for a moment and then replied, “You want your pickle?”

Sam replied, “I’m serious, what do you think?”

Chuck replied, “Well, give me a minute to think. There now. Okay. I hate to admit it, but you make a good point. I was trying to figure out how to make the vertically symmetrical six pointed star, asymmetrical, which I accomplished by having it made up of five pointed stars. That way the pattern can be easily read and the right side up is known from the upside down. If it is in ones forehead then there is a definite way it would be viewed as right side up. But on the hand, if it is hanging down it would be one
direction. If someone holds their hand up, then the symbol when be the other direction. Well, okay Sam, you’ll have to forgive me for being upset with you, or should I say frustrated with you turning my mark upside down. I don’t have a problem now with you turning it upside down.

Sam said, “Or can we say, right-side up?”

Chuck said, “However you say it, yes, I think we are on the same page.

Dave said jestingly, “Chuck, you really have been holding out on us. You haven’t discussed with us at all this Mark of the Beast. How come?”

“Oh,” said Chuck. “Guess I haven’t shown you all, have I. But then, can’t remember it coming up.”

Dave said, “Well, I’d say if a picture is worth a thousand words, this symbol must have at least that many.”

“You’re right,” said Chuck. “Where do I start?”

Elizabeth said, “Well, the colors remind me of the lawless one’s campaign symbol. You know blue with a central circle with red in it.”

“Very observant,” said Chuck.

“My turn,” said Stuart. “I see the flag of Israel. What does that have to do with anything?”

Chuck said, “It is interesting how the newly formed nation of Israel decided on a flag with a blue hexagram that had a hollowed out middle hexagon and hollowed out triangles in the middle of each of six points. Or you could describe it as two intertwined hollowed out triangles forming a hexagram. And that was right after Hitler forced the Jews to wear a solid yellow hexagram on their arm. It was the Jewish people whom Hitler was able to focus the blame for all of Germany’s problems on.”

Elizabeth said, “You got to have a scapegoat.”

Virginia said, “I suppose it isn’t that different from Christians adopting the cross, which was really the Roman torture instrument used to kill Jesus Christ. The symbol of one’s affliction becomes the symbol of one’s affection. Even the term “Christian” was considered derogatory in the beginning.”

Stuart said, “Exactly. We had a symbol of evil that God has made into a symbol of good. I know how the mark of
the beast is evil but doesn’t the Bible also describe the mark of God, which is good?

Obadiah said, “Actually the Bible doesn’t say the mark of God but the seal of God. And as I remember, it appears that the seal is the name of God. But then we don’t know if the name might be a symbol. Here, let me find the verses. It shouldn’t take too long. Okay, here we go.”

*Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.*  
**Revelation 7:3**

*And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.*  
**Revelation 9:4**

*And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.*  
**Revelation 14:1**

Elizabeth said, “I don’t know if this six pointed star could be both good and bad. All I know is another word for six is hex, and if someone has a hex on them, that sure don’t sound like a good thing to me.”

Chuck continued, “Good point, and that’s why it sure looks like to me that the mark of the beast is in the shape of a six pointed star. And if you call it the Star of Solomon, knowing Solomon’s involvement against God and for the number of the beast, you know, well, let me refer to my sheet for the Bible reference. Okay.”

*Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,*  
**1 Kings 10:14**

Chuck said, “But then on the other hand, if you call the six pointed star the Star of David, then it would point toward God. But is there any basis for calling the Star of David instead of the Star of Solomon?

Sam said, “Hate to break the mood but money’s a wasting. I’ve got to get back and get those actors busy again.”
Chuck, I’ve got some fresh insights into your play. Enough of my long lunch.”
“I really appreciate you stopping by,” said Chuck.
“Amen to that,” said Stuart who was sitting there smiling and giving Sam a short wave goodbye, along with the others.
Virginia turned to Chuck and said, “Tell us more about the Mark of the Beast.”

Chuck said, “I should first start with the Seal of God. How it completely covers the Mark of the Beast. Let me get out the table. Here we go.”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Integer</th>
<th>Third Triangle</th>
<th>Add to Make</th>
<th>Centered Hexagram</th>
<th>Subtract Hexagon</th>
<th>Number Left</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>=4.5n^2-13.5n+10</td>
<td>=(Hex Triang)</td>
<td>=(Triangle -1)/3*4+1</td>
<td>=(n-7)*6 + Prev Hex</td>
<td>=Hexagon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>3</td>
<td><strong>13</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td><strong>91</strong></td>
<td>30</td>
<td>121</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>181</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td><strong>325</strong></td>
<td>108</td>
<td>433</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>406</td>
<td>135</td>
<td>541</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>496</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>661</td>
<td><strong>91</strong></td>
<td>570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td><strong>595</strong></td>
<td>198</td>
<td><strong>793</strong></td>
<td>127</td>
<td>666</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>703</td>
<td><strong>234</strong></td>
<td>937</td>
<td><strong>169</strong></td>
<td>768</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>820</td>
<td><strong>273</strong></td>
<td>1093</td>
<td>217</td>
<td>876</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>946</td>
<td>315</td>
<td><strong>1261</strong></td>
<td>271</td>
<td>990</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>1081</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>1441</td>
<td>331</td>
<td>1110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>1225</td>
<td>408</td>
<td>1633</td>
<td>397</td>
<td>1236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td><strong>1378</strong></td>
<td>459</td>
<td>1837</td>
<td>469</td>
<td>1368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>1540</td>
<td>513</td>
<td>2053</td>
<td>547</td>
<td>1506</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>1711</td>
<td>570</td>
<td>2281</td>
<td>631</td>
<td>1650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>1891</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>2521</td>
<td>721</td>
<td>1800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td><strong>2080</strong></td>
<td>693</td>
<td>2773</td>
<td>817</td>
<td>1956</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>2278</td>
<td>759</td>
<td>3037</td>
<td>919</td>
<td>2118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>2485</td>
<td>828</td>
<td>3313</td>
<td><strong>1027</strong></td>
<td>2286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>2701</td>
<td><strong>900</strong></td>
<td><strong>3601</strong></td>
<td>1141</td>
<td>2460</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chuck continued. “The second column is every third triangle number. And as you all probably remember, a triangle number is the result of placing 1 object in the top row, two in the second row, three in the third, and so on, making a triangle shape. The fourth column is the number of objects in every centered hexagram. And every centered hexagram takes the shape of the star of Solomon. This brings us to the sixth column which is the number of objects left out of the centered hexagram when a hexagon is placed in the middle and the objects removed. This would be similar in shape to the flag of Israel. And all numbers divisible by 13 are shown in bold.”

Obadiah said, “Okay, so I see the first hexagram which has 13 members at \( n = 3 \). Then I see the second which has 37 members at \( n = 4 \) and the next having 73 members at \( n = 5 \). It seems interesting that we have 37 and then the digits reversed directly after it with 73.”

Chuck said, “If you think that is interesting, consider that the last row shown is at \( n = 26 \) that has a triangle number of 2701. And 2701 is the product of 37 times 73. Not getting too ahead of myself but this 2701 triangle number is the Seal of God shown in the play.”

Stuart said, “I see that \( n = 13 \) results in a centered hexagram of 793 and let’s see, in column six, the number, 666. Wow. But, then the last row at \( n = 26 \), this number is divisible by 13.”

Chuck said, “Good eye.”

Obadiah said, “Hey, I think I know why. Doesn’t the number 13 stands for Sin, Rebellion, or Depravity? And doesn’t the number 26 stands for the Gospel? So even though 26 can be divided by 13, the Gospel is the solution to forgiving Sin. See, you could say that I was rightly dividing the Gospel.”

“Very good,” said Chuck.

“Interesting,” said Dave, “But you were going to show us what you had for the Seal of God I believe.”

Chuck rustled around among his papers and brought out a folder, laid it on the table, and opened it to the first page. He said, “Here, you go.”
Elizabeth said, “I’ve seen that shape before, and I remember the 2701 elements. It’s all over the Five Doves website with great posts from Bob Ware and John Tng.”

“You are absolutely right,” said Chuck. In fact I know they mention that 2701 is also the numerical representation of the very first verse in the Bible where it says God created the Heavens and the Earth. They even call this the Genesis 1:1 triangle!”

“Glory Halleluiah!” exclaimed Elizabeth. “Doesn’t God just blow you away?”

Virginia gave Elizabeth a dirty look as if to say, “control yourself.”

Elizabeth saw it and turned to Virginia saying, “Don’t mind me honey. When I feel the Holy Spirit a moving, I’m going along for the ride. You can join me if you want. But I’m not going to force you. Just give me room to enjoy my ride, cause this one’s a doozy.”

“I’ll second that,” said Obadiah.

“I agree,” said Chuck, “I thought I’d point out that the Seal of God is made up of 2701 white stones. And there is a
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

lot of significance to this also. Here, let me read from the background papers I prepared on the Seal of God.”

With that, he flipped over the page in the folder that showed the Seal of God and started reading.

And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.  Revelation 7:2-3

An Angel, having the Seal of the living God, uses this seal on the servants of God, in their foreheads. Ever wonder the shape of this Seal? Or how it works? Is it like a branding iron that in a way, "sears the forehead", producing an image of the brand?

Nabisco, or National Biscuit Company, in the United States, has an interesting logo or what is referred to in the trade as a "brand seal". It starts off with an oval having a cross on top, almost like the picture of the Cross on Golgatha. But then it adds a longer line below the crossbar on the cross. It is said the symbol derives from an Italian printer's mark that represented "the triumph of the moral and good over the evil and worldly." This symbol is then placed within a right-angle triangle on its edge, making the overall shape of this "brand seal" a triangle.

Now consider that the overall shape of the Seal of the living God, may also be a triangle. Not a right-angle triangle but an equilateral or equal sided triangle. This triangle would represent the Trinity of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Picture that it is made up of circles or ovals, almost too many to count. Each oval would be like a unique stone, which represents a unique person, just as God has created each person unique. At each corner of this triangle would be the "corner stone".

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.  Isaiah 28:16

It is really not hard to imagine that the Seal of God is in the shape of a triangle symbolizing the Holy Trinity, each "corner stone" of the triangle representing one "person" of Holy Trinity. Between these stones are a multitude of unique human people, also represented by stones. Unique people, all redeemed by the blood of the Lamb.

There are many descriptions in the Bible of altars built to the one true God of unhewn stones. Each stone is unique just like each human is unique. By their nature, these altars because they are heaped up one stone on top of another, take the shape of triangles.
Compare this with the tower of Babel where man was trying to reach the heavens to be like God, to even usurp God. This tower was built from man-made bricks. Each brick was made just like every other brick. This was symbolically man’s attempt to fit his fellow man into a form, throwing away his uniqueness, and making him a slave.

To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 1 Peter 2:4-9

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. Revelation 2:17

Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. 2 Timothy 2:19

With that, Chuck closed the folder.
Elizabeth said, “I’m shaking all over. The Holy Spirit is sweeping over us like a mighty wind.”
Obadiah said, “I feel it too. I’m getting goose bumps.”
Dave looked at Chuck and said, “You can’t stop now. Show us the rest.”
Chuck said, “Well, since Holy Spirit is bearing witness to your spirits, how can I not show you the rest?”
Chuck opened back up the folder and turned a few pages to where he had stopped reading. Turning to the next page he said, “I showed you the Seal of God as an equilateral triangle depicting the Holy Trinity made up of 2701 white stones. Now, here is a picture of an upside down equilateral
triangle depicting the Unholy Trinity made up of 666 stars. Since it is upside down I didn’t know whether to make the stars upside down as well. Or if upside down they would be right side up. No matter. I’ve made diagrams both ways. Sam gave me something to think about regarding the number of man and whether the stars should be right side up or upside down on the Mark of the Beast. Don’t know if that would apply to this, but here goes.”

They all looked down upon the diagram.

Chuck sat the picture aside and started reading.

Just as there is a Holy Trinity from above, there is the underworld's unholy trinity from below.

The triangle representing the Holy Trinity is opposite in orientation from the unholy trinity just as the Holy Trinity is diametrically opposed to the unholy trinity. Looking at these two triangles, these are the end-times players. These are who do battle for the souls of men. The FATHER from above, and satan from below. They push
towards each other as the false prophet and the beast do battle against the WORD and the HOLY GHOST.

And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. Revelation 13:4-5

Just as satan, who is the devil, who is the dragon, will empower the false prophet and the beast, the FATHER will empower HIS two witnesses, the WORD and HOLY GHOST.

And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. Revelation 11:3-5

Remember, no human can stand before the God of the earth and live. Only Moses was allowed to even glimpse the backside of God and his face still radiated, reflecting God's glory just from His back. Also remember, Jesus Christ when He began His 42 month ministry was the embodiment of both the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT. Jesus Christ was these two olive trees, (oil of life), poured into one candlestick, (body), as shown to the prophet Zechariah.

And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof: And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. Zechariah 4:2-6

Now, what happens when these two triangles are pushed towards each other? They will not be equal. In the end, the one from God will envelop the one from satan till only one lone point is visible and satan cannot push any farther.

Chuck said, “Now here is a picture of this.”
Dave said, “What are the odds that it would just envelop it all like that with just the bottom exposed?”

Obadiah said, “No odds, God is in control!”

They all sat there looking at the various diagrams on the papers. Chuck then laid this latest paper aside and again started reading.

What satan wishes, is to supply what appears to be both the good and the bad to the world so the world no longer needs God. But can there be good without God? Many people think there can. However, this is impossible. This is a lie straight from the devil. Many false religions teach good works and many are led astray.

*Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.* Matthew 23:27-28

And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God. Luke 18:19
Interestingly, the man was correct when he called Jesus good. For Jesus is God. So, the man was unknowingly acknowledging Jesus’ deity.

It is indeed a lie from the devil that you get into heaven by doing good works. If the good outweighs the bad, then the scale tips towards heaven. These good works, outside of God, are dead works, from which you must repent.

*Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, Hebrews 6:1*

Just as it is a lie from the devil that if you don’t accept Jesus Christ to be your LORD and SAVIOR in this life, you will get a second chance in another life. Reincarnation is another lie from the devil.

*And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: Romans 9:27*

Yes, God is the God of second chances after people realize they have blown it and can’t be good on their own. But that second chance will not be by coming back to life in another body. That second chance is in this life. Don’t blow that chance.

Now if one takes, the good triangle coming from above and combine it with the bad triangle coming from below, one gets a six pointed star.

*How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: Isaiah 14:12-13*

But we have lucifer wanting to be both the good and the bad. We have lucifer/satan wanting to be the ultimate “star”. We have satan wanting to be surrounded by worshippers like we have “knights of the round table” all facing the middle “table”. Or in America we have from the times of the civil war the similar, “knights of the golden circle”. Again, star worship.

“Well?” asked Chuck. “What do you think?”

Stuart said, “You got a lot in your play we didn’t even know about, we didn’t even talk about. Boy, the discussions we can now have.”
Obadiah said, “Speaking of the "knights of the round table". Did you know that the sword Excalibur is supposed to rise someday from the lake of...well, its not supposed to be the lake of fire, but it will rise some day just like your triangle being pushed up, to empower a future Arthur?. And to get Arthur accepted, Merlin is supposed to prepare the way? So I was thinking, in the un-holy trinity, Excalibur would represent satan at the bottom, Merlin would represent the false prophet, and Arthur would be the beast?”

Chuck said, “Very good, Obadiah!”

Dave said, “Did you know that Arthur’s last name was Pendragon?”

Obadiah said, “Well, actually I did. His father was Uther Pendragon. And the word "Pendragon" literally means "chief dragon" or head of the dragon. What better imagery can you get when you consider that Revelation tells us that another name for satan is the dragon.”

Dave quickly interjected, “That’s exactly right, I can look up that verse up in a jiffy. Just give me a second. Okay, here it is.”

And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. Revelation 12:9

Chuck said, “Slow down you two. This isn’t a contest to see who knows more. Yes, I can see the visible part, the heads, being the head for the dragon, or satan who is at the bottom pushing up. It sure fits.”

Obadiah said, “But there is so much more. Did you know that King Arthur’s father tricked the wife of his enemy, which became Arthur’s mother, to sleep with him by appearing to be her husband? And the way he tricked her was through the help of Merlin’s black magic by changing Uther’s appearance to create the illusion that he was her husband?”

Dave said, “Yes, and that resulted in the illegitimately conceived Arthur. Let me see if the name "Arthur" counts up to the number of the beast, 666. I’m pulling it up now. Okay, using the standard English assignment in the manner of the Greek and Hebrew alphabets of A=1, B=2 counting by 1’s up
to 10, then counting by 10’s up to 100’s, well...no it does not. It comes to 689. Hey, but this number is divisible by 13.

Virginia said pensively, “I was thinking, just as the father of Arthur tricked the wife of his enemy to sleep with him, how often does the devil try to trick those who are part of the "Bride of Christ" to "sleep" with him by appearing to be someone he is not?

Stuart said, “Hey, that’s pretty good!”

Elizabeth said, “You are wise beyond your years.”

Virginia looked at Elizabeth and said, “Let’s not talk about my years. Although at my age... Now wait a minute, how’d we get on this subject?”

The men stayed silent. Finally Obadiah spoke, “We sometimes have the face of satan that hides the real nature of satan. You know, interestingly, there is a star in the sky called "algol" which in Hebrew means the "face of satan". It is constantly changing its "face" or its brightness from 2nd to 3rd magnitude. That’s cause it is really made up of two stars in very close orbit to each other which at times blocks the other, with another star really close by.”

Dave said, “Chuck, you just read from Isaiah 14:12-13. I was thinking about that. We know that the original sin of satan was that he wanted to “exalt” his throne “above the stars of God”. And only the Triune God is exalted above all. And I remember from the book “Arithmetic of God”, that the number 37 means “exaltation”. So we know the original sin of satan is associated with the number 37. We also know that the number 666 is divisible by 37. And that 666 is the 36th triangle number.”

Stuart said, “If you’ve got a point, I’m missing it.”

“I’m getting to it,” said Dave. “Okay, maybe I’m also thinking out loud. But help me out. I know that 666 is the 36th triangle number. And I also know it is divisible by 37. I know that because 111, 222, 333, 444, 555, 777, 888, and 999 are also divisible by 37. But they aren’t triangle numbers. That would mean that 666 is the first triangle number divisible by 37. So it would also be the first, and let me think, it would also be the only triangle number that is the product of 37 times the sum of its digits. In other words, 6+6+6=18 and 18 times 37 = 666. Okay, so that’s true about 111, 222, 333, and so on as well.”
Dave said, “Well, I was thinking that the true Jesus was exalted above all after being lifted up on the Cross. And of course in other languages the word Jesus can equal 888 and Cross can equal 777, both divisible by 37. So, I was thinking of the number 37 meaning “exaltation” and the true exaltation was of Jesus on the Cross. Isn’t that cool?”

“That is cool!” said Chuck.

Stuart said, “You’re right, that is cool.”

Chuck said, “You are exactly right. In fact did you know that 2701, the number of stones in the Seal of God is also divisible by 37? In fact, I say exactly that somewhere in my notes. Oh, yeah. Here it is.”

With that, Chuck started reading.

Likewise, the number 2701, which is the 73rd triangle number, is divisible by 37. It is the 3rd triangle number to be divisible by 37. The number 703, the 37th triangle number, is the second while of course the number 666, the 36th triangle number, is the 1st. The number 2701 holds the distinction though of being the one number which is the product of 37 and the inverse of the digits of 37, or 73. In other words, 37 times 73 equals 2701. What a marvelous universe, in all its dimensions, God has created.

Now, one can picture the good triangle coming down from above and the bad triangle coming up from below, meeting to do battle. We know how that ends, with the good triangle from above completely enveloping the bad triangle from above. But what if we were deceived into thinking that when these two met, the good and the bad, they were both of the same size, and they formed a union, a star. But in reality, triangles of the same size have not met, but the one triangle from below has rearranged itself to appear as if it is both triangles combined. Here are the same 666 stars in the red triangle rearranged into a hexagram, giving the appearance of two triangles combining. When this happens, the needed stars to form the hexagram come mainly from the middle, forming a middle hexagon, like a large O, all while not adding to or deleting from the original 666 stars.
Chuck looked up. Everyone was intently looking at the combined triangles with a hole in the middle. Chuck continued reading.

This is believed to be what will become the mark of the beast, as a tattoo injected under the skin of the forehead or the forehead.

And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. Revelation 13:17-18

Below is the same mark with different colors to show the two triangles intertwined, symbolizing evil intertwining good and good intertwining evil. That both need to coexist together. That both are needed in equal measure to balance the other out. A lie from the
But what about making this mark encode a number able to count every living human being on earth? This is a purpose of the mark. With it one can uniquely identify every human being and keep track of what and how much each person can buy and sell. Believe it or not, there is enough empty space in the middle to place more, hidden stars, to uniquely number everyone on earth, three times over. Here we have the mark filled in.
Again, Chuck put aside this new diagram and continued reading.

He who has wisdom should count the number of stars in the mark when it is filled in. And the number is 793.

Now an invisibly inked “red” star could stand for a 1 in binary language while the lack of an inked in “red” star would indicate a 0. The total number of red stars or “bits” available for encoding a number is 127. For example, if there were 7 bits available for encoding, the maximum number that could be encoded, counting from 1, is 128. The calculation is simply 2 raised to the 7th power. For 127 bits of data available, the maximum number able to be represented is 2 raised to the 127th power = 1.7 times 10 raised to the 38th power. This is way more than enough. Let’s just make the number triple redundant and look at a third this number of bits. Leaving 1 bit in the very middle, we can arrange 126 divided by 3 or 42 bits of data, three times over. Raising 2 to the 42nd power = 4.4
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

trillion. This is 66 times the world population that just recently surpassed 66.6 billion.

\[2^{42} = 4,398,046,511,104\]
\[2^{42} / 66 = 66,637,068,350\]

Numbering the population of the whole world, is that such a bad thing in itself? Don’t forget, the first mention of “satan” in the Bible is when he tempted David to number Israel:

*And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.* 1 Chronicles 21:1

But what else can we learn about this mark? Fortunately for us, this mark is completely covered by the Seal of God as now shown.

Elizabeth said, “This last picture gives me the willies.”

Obadiah said, “Your right, I can’t quite put my finger on it, but it gives me the creeps also.”

Dave said, “Maybe cause it looks like a sorcery hat like Merlin would wear.”
Obadiah said, “Maybe that is it. I rejoice in the victory of knowing the Seal of God completely covering the Mark of the Beast. But at the same time this shows the Mark of the Beast on top of the Seal of God. That’s backwards. If it was completely covered, we wouldn’t see at all the Mark of the Beast.”

Chuck said, “Obadiah, you are exactly right. Just think of this as the view from looking from the inside out. I was just showing that the Seal of God is large enough to completely cover the Mark of the Beast, no matter how the Mark was oriented. I didn’t know of any other way to graphically show it.

Obadiah said, “Your right, thinking of it oriented as me looking up and the Seal of God stopping the Mark of the Beast from going up makes it feel completely different.”

“Yes,” said Elizabeth, “We have the Victory in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost!”

“Yes,” replied Chuck, “We have the Victory!”
Chapter XIX – The False Profit

Dave was looking over part of Chuck’s manuscript that was now upon the table. Dave said, “I see you have a scene called, “The False Profit”. What’s that about? And why are you spelling it P, R, O, F, I, T?”

Chuck said, “That’s all about, of course, the false prophet, spelled P, R, O, P, H, E, T. Since you asked, I have a question for all of you. What does the Bible say is the purpose of the false prophet?”

“Oh, that’s easy,” said Virginia. “It’s to prepare the way for the antichrist.”

“Very good,” said Chuck, “Although as I’m sure you know, the book of Revelation never uses the word, “antichrist”. On the other hand, the author of Revelation uses this term in both John I and II. So we can use it. Yes, just as John the Baptist prepared the way for Jesus Christ, the false prophet will prepare the way for the antichrist. And just as both John the Baptist and Jesus Christ are from the tribe of Judah, in other words Jewish, so we would expect the heritage of both the false prophet and the antichrist would be somehow from the tribe of Judah. Next question, how will the false prophet prepare the way for the antichrist?”

The rest of them looked at each other. Dave finally said, “Okay, what is it?”

Chuck said, “I’ll give you a hint. The key word is, “image”. And as any politician will tell you, image is everything. The purpose of the false prophet is to give power to the image of the antichrist. Here, let me read it.”

And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. Revelation 13:15

Chuck continued, “And we know the “he” in this verse is the false prophet because he is identified later in verse 19. See.”
And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. Revelation 19:20

“I couldn’t agree with you more,” said Virginia. The false prophet caused the image of the beast to have life, and then to even speak. The Bible is describing talking pictures, what we call motion pictures. The image has life because the image moves just like the real thing. And the image speaks as well!”

“Well, blow me over, and call me late for supper” said Elizabeth. “I never thought the Bible was describing a video, no less. Just imagine, only 100 years ago they had no idea what this was talking about, let alone 2000 years ago. My word, gave life to the image and had the image speaking as well, how much plainer could it be.”

Chuck said, “Not much plainer to me anyway. So, I think we can agree that it seems clear now that “image” can mean a motion picture. Or it could mean the persona of someone created for the consumption of the masses. Or both.

Obadiah said, “Well, it is pretty easy to figure out who gave power and money to the lawless one.”

Chuck said, “That is true. Let’s say that the first beast introduced in Revelation 13 is the false prophet and the second is the antichrist. Which means that it would be the false prophet that gives power to the image of the antichrist in verse 15. That would also explain why it was the dragon who gave power to the false prophet in verse 4.

And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? Revelation 13:4

Chuck continued, “The question is whether the dragon gives earthly power by acting through and possessing a person. We know the dragon is later identified as satan. Okay, here it is.”
And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.  

Revelation 12:9

Dave said, “I really have to share this. I was thinking of the triangle of the unholy trinity with satan at the bottom. I have also been playing with the numbers of these various names while you were all talking. I know satan can change from the devil to lucifer, an angel of light, seeing whom he can deceive, so he shows two faces. So I was thinking the name should reflect these two faces by being divisible by the numbers 13 and 8. Running the English word numbers I found that while “satan” and “devil” were both divisible by 8, the word “serpent” was divisible by both 13 and 8. There you have it. Then I was thinking that the name of the false prophet could be 8, reflecting one face, and the name of the antichrist, of course, divisible by 13. Of course Chuck, the first, middle, last, and even mother’s maiden name of one you identified in your play as possibly the lawless one are each one divisible by 13. I then tried the first and last name of one who clearly gave power to the lawless one, and guess what, it was divisible by 8!”

Virginia said, “Really, both first and last name separately were divisible by 8?”

Dave said, “Well no, just first and last name together.”

Obadiah said, “Well that’s something anyway.”

Chuck said, “To me, that really is something.”

Dave said, “There’s more. I was also thinking of King Arthur Pendragon again and that Merlin gave power to Arthur. But then Excalibur really gave power to them both. I then came to the realization that Excalibur represents the serpent, but not just represents, Excalibur is the serpent. Think about it. Excalibur bites with its two edges just as the serpent bites with its two fangs. In the triangle of the unholy trinity you would have at the bottom Excalibur in place of the serpent rising up from the depths of the lake of fire. Guess what? The number for the word “Excalibur” is divisible by both 13 and 8 just like the number for the word “serpent! Not only that, but while the number for the word “serpent” is 520, the number for the word “Excalibur” is exactly twice 520 at 1040!”
Stuart said, “You know, there really must be something to these numbers.”

Obadiah said, “Oh yea of little faith. After all this time, you are just now coming around?”

Stuart smiled and replied, “What can I say.”

Dave said, “Well, guess what I can say. If that made you think, this will blow you away! Both Merlin and Arthur fit on the unholy trinity triangle as well. Merlin would be the false prophet as the word “Merlin” is divisible by 8 while the word “Arthur” is divisible by 13! The dragon Excalibur gives power that appears good that is divisible by 8 to Merlin while at the same time gives power that is bad that is divisible by 13 to Arthur. Have you ever seen someone with a tattoo of a serpent wrapped around a sword?”

Stuart laughed and said, “Okay, now you’ve got me convinced!”

Elizabeth said, “Praise the Lord.”

Chuck said, “Anyway, my original false prophet in the play, which you all have easily figured out, is still very active today in predicting the future. Just last night on TV I heard him predicting that in the United States we would have increased inflation, then increased unemployment, then actual state defaults. Even now this guy is quite active, so he hasn’t gone away. And he has many billions of dollars, some even think trillions at his disposal to enable him to create a false image of the lawless one.”

Stuart said, “And boy did this guy have to grease a lot of palms to create this false image.”

Dave said, “Boy, that’s for sure. I was just reading about the lawless one’s step-grandma saying she was present at his birth in Kenya and then he has dozens of lawsuits that must be constantly prevented from even coming to court. As the English version of Pravda stated in, well here is the source,”

http://english.pravda.ru/opinion/feedback/17-09-2010/114965-{redacted last name}_birth_certificate-0/

Dave continued, “If any of these cases are ever able to be just heard in court, not won, just heard, it is all over for the lawless one. Because, the case will be over in the discovery phase. And even conservative estimates for what’s been spent
so far are close to a billion dollars. Where’d the money come from?"

Stuart said, “He does have a problem. Of course, I’m sure building his image in the first place took a lot of money. You don’t go from being a nobody with virtually no means of support, to what was he? Oh yea, first a teacher at a college, then to State Senator and then to United States Senator in 2006. Then, by 2008 he’s the US President. That’s some kind of miracle. Someone with mighty deep pockets had to build that image, almost overnight. And had to bury is old image along with his college transcripts under a different name, and the biggest of all, his birth certificate.”

Obadiah said, “You know how it says he will make war on the Saints and overcome them? Well, he sure did overcome Alan Keyes. Twice. If there was ever a Saint in government, Alan Keyes sure qualifies.”

Stuart said, “Yeah, I love that guy.”

Obadiah continued, “Me too. And there were indeed many Saints that voted for him. So this could be at least a partial fulfillment of Revelation 13:7 where it talks about overcoming the Saints and then be given power over the most powerful country in the world.”

Dave said, “True, virtually power to control the whole world. Who can make war against the US?”

Obadiah said, “If anyone had a compelling interest in having him disqualified for not showing he meets the requirements to be President, it was Alan.”

Virginia said, “I wonder what would happen if just one of all those cases finally makes it to just to the discovery phase. Maybe that’s his mortal wound with the sword.”

Stuart said, “Yea, the sword of truth. All those appointments out the window. Just think, that will include his latest to the Supreme Court.”

Obadiah said, “I don’t think anyone will argue there were more qualified persons to sit on the Supreme Court. Her main claim to fame was that she had successfully defended the lawless one against all those lawsuits. Or should I say, got them thrown out of court before they could be heard. Didn’t even have to defend them in court!”

“Amazing, isn’t it,” said Evelyn.
“A miracle,” said Stuart. “Or should I say many false miracles.”

“Yes,” said Dave. “Almost like fire descending from heaven and burning each of those lawsuits up the moment they touched a judge’s hand.”

Chuck said, “Dave, you of course are referring to what it says in Revelation. I suppose another possibility could be smart bombs like those dropped in Iraq. They could destroy all of the lawless ones opposition. Just imagine if that is how the Saints are overcome. Remove all opposition. Of course that only leaves his supporters. That could also explain how his wound by the sword is healed. But Dave, I like the sound of your way better.”

Dave said, “Thanks, Chuck. And as you were saying about the false prophet.”

Chuck said, “Oh, yes. The false prophet gave power to the image of the beast. And we know that the word “image” means not the real thing. He has an “image” created for him, a history, a religion, a set of beliefs, what we can call a façade covering up the real person. And another meaning is like in a motion picture where we have an image which is given life, to move, and to even speak. And to do this took a whole lot of money. That is one thing the false prophet has in spades. He made literally billions if not trillions of dollars in profit, by predicting the future.”

Obadiah said, “I thought that was what true prophets did. You know, predict the future.”

Chuck said, “Let me clarify that. He predicted the future, usually the collapse of some countries currency, and then he caused that future to happen, or rather “nudged” it. And for that he was handsomely rewarded through buying and selling futures and shorts on the currencies. You realize in all of this making of money, none of it was from producing any goods or services? So, whether this person is “the” false prophet, he is definitely “a” false prophet, in both senses of the word.”

Stuart said, “Don’t you mean both senses of the two words? You know, the one ending in P, H, E, T, and the other in F, I, T!”

Virginia said, “If you are a true prophet then you can predict the future and you could make a lot of money.”
Obadiah said, “I don’t think God would give someone the gift of prophecy so they could profit from it. Remember, Daniel refused the King’s money? And also remember the story of the prophet Balaam and his donkey? You know, how the Angel of the Lord was going to kill him for trying to profit? But then the donkey refused to move? And then Balaam beat his donkey?”

Elizabeth said, “I shore ‘nough do. I love that story!”

“You do not,” said Virginia.

“No, I really do,” said Elizabeth. “It has a moral. It means we shouldn’t abuse the gifts God gives us.”

“True,” said Chuck. “But from all indications, the gift of prophecy was not bestowed upon this false prophet. True, he is of the tribe of Judah on both sides of his family. And remember, Jesus declared that John the Baptist, also of the tribe of Judah, was the greatest prophet born of women.”

For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: ......Luke 7:28

“So,” said Obadiah, “Let me get this straight. Both the lawless one and this particular false prophet, well at least false P, R, O, F, I, T, have Jewish blood coursing through their veins.”

“Yes, of course,” said Chuck. “While we’ve talked about the lineage of the lawless one and even how we think his father’s side should go back all the way to Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, people have actually run his lineage all the way back to Solomon on his mother’s side. But he isn’t a full blooded Jew. However, this false prophet has Jewish blood on both his mother’s and father’s side.

“Okay,” said Virginia. “I’m confused. I thought you said that the lawless one is the 3rd and not the 4th horseman. Yet that doesn’t leave anyplace to put the false prophet. And then you start spelling it as if it was profit from money. The guy you are talking about may have made billions but the lawless one is in charge of trillions.”

“True,” said Chuck. “Which means the false P, R, O, F, I, T would be on a world-wide scale well over a thousand times greater than this other person. We’ve already seen in the last two years massive out of control spending by the
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

United States government that dwarfs the previous years spending. And we’ve seen the printing presses going wild. This can only lead to the dollar becoming worthless. And any securities redeemable in US dollars will become worthless as well. We already know the US has had to sign away to the Chinese government its parks and public lands as collateral against its greenback. And the only reason we haven’t seen the complete collapse of the US dollar is because it is the reserve currency of the World. And as they say, when the US sneezes, the World catches a cold.

Dave said, “Sure brings into perspective how the third horseman is described in terms of how much it costs to buy food. I believe it’s like a days wages for a small amount of grain. Here let me pull it up and read it.”

And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine. Revelation 6:5-6

Chuck said, “You can see my dilemma. The lawless one sure fits being the third horseman, and for many reasons not just this one.”

Obadiah said, “So how did you have everything in your original play?”

Chuck said, “Well, before the producers and the money people and everyone got involved I had the false prophet making a false profit, F, I, T, and giving over 6 billion of his ill gotten gain to the Democratic National Committee which assured the election of the lawless one. I had a scene where Jesus was hailed as King of Kings and the next where he gets violently mad at the money changers in the Temple, fashions a whip, drives them out, and overturns their tables. I had this verse being read.”

And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers’ money, and overthrew the tables; John 2:15
Obadiah said, “Jesus was the Prince of Peace. Well actually He IS the Prince of Peace. Yet this is the only time I know that He did get violently, physically, mad.”

Chuck said, “Exactly. He got physically mad at the money changers for their ill gotten gain, their false profit. They were exchanging money from Jews who had come from all around the world to celebrate the Passover that week at the Temple in Jerusalem. These Jews had money from all around the world. They needed animal sacrifices that could only be purchased with local money, the type the money changers were exchanging.”

Stuart said, “I’m sure the exchange rates were particularly steep right before Passover.”

“Yes,” said Chuck. “That is exactly what they did. They manipulated the exchange rates of currency from around the world to make money. And that is exactly how the false prophet has made billions of dollars of false profit.”

Elizabeth said, “That’s what I like to see. Taking the present back to the Bible. History repeating itself. To think, Boy, Jesus getting violently mad. The only time I can think of him getting violently mad. And money buys influence, today just as it did back then. No wonder Jesus was crucified that same week.”

Chuck said, “Money does buy influence. Tell me about it. That’s why I’ve had such a hard time getting my play produced. Do I change my play to get it produced? But if I don’t, will it ever be seen by the public?”

Dave asked, “Isn’t it better to have part of the truth come out than none at all?”

Obadiah said, “I don’t know. Is a half-truth better than no truth? Won’t a half-truth deceive so the person will no longer receive the whole truth? Doesn’t a vaccine introduce part of a virus or a dead virus so the person is no longer affected by the real virus?”

Virginia said, “So, Chuck, in your original play you had the false prophet who prepared the way for the lawless one. And you had the lawless one being the third horseman. So, who did you have as the fourth horseman.”

Chuck said, “I had as the fourth horseman, the dragon, the serpent, the green reptile.”
Stuart chuckled, “I’m sorry. I was just picturing this giant green talking lizard.”
Virginia said, “You’re thinking of a TV commercial.”
Stuart said, “Yes, with a British accent, or is it Australian?”
Obadiah said, “Seriously you guys. I had figured this out from the unholy trinity Chuck had showed us with satan, who is the serpent, who is the dragon, at the bottom.”
Virginia said, “Shouldn’t we be seeing this green reptile pretty soon?”
Chuck said, “Well, according to the timetable I had in my play, the third horseman would confirm a covenant with many at the 7 year countdown mark on October 29, 2008. I was able to identify the third horseman by looking at that date. Then the fourth horseman would reveal himself to his brethren at the 5 year countdown mark on October 19, 2010. I have not been able to identify yet the fourth horseman.”
Elizabeth said, “Maybe because you aren’t one of his brethren.”
Chuck said, “That’s a good point. That makes me feel better anyway. Maybe I shouldn’t be doubting my ideas for the third and fourth horseman. Maybe I shouldn’t be entertaining the idea of forcing the false prophet into the position of the third horseman.”
Stuart said, “So how do we decide who is the third and who is the fourth horseman?”
“Simple,” said Elizabeth, “We look at the first and second.”
Chuck said, “Elizabeth, you are exactly right!”
Dave said, “You know, I’ve mentioned James Harrison’s book “The Pattern & The Prophecy” before. I remember him devoting quite a bit of time to the first and second horseman, Napoleon, and Hitler. He calls them the two antichrists or beasts of modern times, but not the ultimate antichrist. Here, it will only take me a second to look it up. Oh yeah, I found it on page 280. He starts off by saying under the section titled, “Hitler and Napoleon” the following:”

_We have seen the Antichrists of the ancient world: Cheops, Nimrod, Semiramis, Nebuchadnezzar, Alexander, Nero, and the Roman Empire. Now we will_
investigate two beasts of modern times: Hitler and Napoleon.

Dave continued, “He goes on to say on page 283:”

- The parallels between these two sons of satan began at birth. Napoleon wasn’t French; he was born on the island of Corsica and always spoke French with an Italian accent. Hitler wasn’t German, he was Austrian; he spoke High German with an Austrian accent. For that matter, Alexander wasn’t completely Greek; he was Macedonian, and he always spoke in a Greek dialect.

“Boy,” said Stuart. “Look at the parallels. We know the lawless one isn’t American, being born in Kenya and then going to grade school in Indonesia. He would have had British citizenship through his father. We also know he visited foreign countries as a young adult that were off limits to Americans. So he had to have a passport as a citizen of another country. He also lived on an island growing up, like Napoleon. Well, two when you count Hawaii. That sure fits.”

Chuck said, “And the one I had originally as the 3rd horseman, the possible false prophet isn’t American either. Plus he’s connected in several ways to the 2nd horseman, Hitler. See, Hitler was born in Austria-Hungary, which later became Austria. This original false prophet was born in Hungary. Then, as a teenager while his Dad spent time as a Jew in prison, he actually assisted with confiscation of Jewish property. There’s another parallel as well. He is also lived on an island growing up, but one close enough to the mainland where his Dad would take a rowboat from the island each day to work.”

“Very good points,” said Dave, let me read on:

- By 1812 Napoleon was the master of Europe; and in 1942 Hitler was dictator of Europe. The former tried to impose his Continental Monetary System; the latter forced his New Order Economics for buying and selling on a defeated continent. Sound familiar? Aren’t we hearing identical phrases today? In each
case Russia and England refused to fit into these controlling webs of economic domination.

“I just noticed,” said Obadiah, “We have exactly 130 years between 1812 and 1942. There’s that number 13 again. Although these are actual years and not prophetic years like we have exactly 13 between the birth or Ray Mabus and the birth of the lawless one. Let’s see, the lawless one was elected president of the most powerful country in the world in 2008. And from 1942 to 2008 is 66 years. Now what kind of coincidence is that?”

“Some kind of coincidence!” repeated Elizabeth. “I’m getting goosebumps!”

Dave said, “Also, very good points. There are a lot of parallels here in this book. I don’t know how many will continue with the lawless one. One that was of interest to me was the one about the summer solstice.

- Each Beast’s decision to invade Russia took place on the summer solstice – a satanic high Black sabbat. Napoleon’s was on 22 June 1812, Hitler’s on 21 June 1941.

Dave continued, “Starting on page 286 he has, well let me just read it.”

To mock Christ’s Millennial Reign, Hitler proclaimed the Third Reich would last a 1000 years. The propaganda for this attempt at reviving the Holy Roman Empire (the First Reich) was under the masterful control of a second beast, Joseph Goebbels. This false prophet organized all Hitler’s propaganda triumphs.

But the beast was captured [in the Bunker] and with him the false prophet who performed the miraculous signs [propaganda] on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those [Nazi members] who had received the mark of the beast [swastika] and worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur [gasoline soaked pit].
Virginia said, “So this guy is saying that Goebbels was the false prophet and Hitler was the antichrist?”

Dave said, “I don’t think that is what this guy is saying.”

Virginia said, “Well that is how it sounded to me. Now are we to expect Hitler’s deadly head wound to be healed and they’ll bring him back to life like Jesus Christ was brought back to life? Maybe they already have?”

Dave said, “No, I really don’t think so. I realize some think that all ideas are equally valid, especially if there is no evidence to the contrary. But I’m certainly not among them. I also realize that the wilder the idea, the more likely for some to accept it. “

Obadiah said, “Hey, that’s like Hitler’s idea of telling a big lie because that is more believable to people. The reasoning being that these people can image someone telling a small lie since they tell small lies, but it is beyond their comprehension that someone would tell a big lie, because they wouldn’t.”

Virginia said, “But you can’t just dismiss this idea.”

“Okay,” said Dave. “We can’t just dismiss it. But from everything else he is saying, both Napoleon and Hitler are antichrists that lead up to the final antichrist. And his analogy of the swastika being a mark of the beast is interesting. In a sense they needed it to buy or sell. And then the hexagram that was placed on the Jews didn’t allow them to buy or sell and actually marked them for death. Since Chuck is using stars in the shape of a hexagram as the mark of the beast, we have another tie-in with Hitler, but we don’t have Hitler.

Obadiah said, “And you don’t see his name equaling 666.”

Dave said, “Funny you should mention that. Cause this book now gets into how both the names Napoleon and Hitler can equal 666. He first refers again to Tolstoy and Napoleon’s Russian campaign in the third volume of War and Peace, chapter 19. Basically, it says that Tolstoy is treating the French alphabet in a similar way to the Hebrew enumeration. However it looks like he skips the letter “J”. It also looks like he counts by 1’s up to 10, then 10’s, up from
there. The Hebrew enumeration stops counting by 10’s once it reaches 100. Then counts by 100’s. Well, I guess it is close.

Virginia said, “I didn’t quite catch all that!”

“Okay,” said Dave, “We have, A=1, B=2, C=3, D=4, 
E=5, F=6, G=7, H=8, I=9, K=10, L=20, M=30, N=40, O=50, 
P=60, Q=70, R=80, S=90, T=100, U=110, V=120, W=130, 
X=140, Y=150, Z=160. Got it?”

“I think,” said Virginia. “It says that the name “Napoleon” equals 666 using this code.”

Dave said, “Okay, actually it uses his title in French also, so the complete phrase is, “Le Empereur Napoleon”.

Virginia said, “I don’t mean to be argumentative but where do they get off leaving out the “J”? I happen to know French and it has the same exact alphabet as the English. Why, the Norman French even conquered England at one time. All our English kings, the French, English, well even some of the German’s, are related."

Dave said, “I don’t know. Maybe the language was different 200 years ago. Here let me search the internet for, well it was probably called “middle French” like we have “middle English.” Okay, looking up “middle French alphabet”. Let me scan this. Okay, I found something at Wictionary.org. Let me read it..

The Middle French alphabet uses 25 letters, the 26 letters of the Modern French alphabet, minus the j which is written as an i.

Virginia said, “Let me see that. Okay, I see that. But look here, it says the break between Middle French and Modern French was around 1600 AD. Although the way this reads, it sounds a little vague. But regardless, you still have to keep counting by 10’s after 100 to make it work, instead of switching to counting by 100’s. I’d like to see it with the current code.

Dave said, “That’s easy to do”, as he pulled up his code converter. Dave continued, “Typing in “Le Empereur Napoleon” it comes to well, look at that, 966.

They all crowded around to look at Dave’s computer screen. Obadiah said, “an upside down six followed by two
right-side up ones. That’s pretty close for an antichrist leading up to the antichrist.”

Dave said, “Well, let’s just try Napoleon. Okay, that’s 266. Boy sure a lot of 66’s. But I’d like to add in Tolstoy’s defense he uses the same alphabet again with the same result. Here look at Napoleon.”

L E E M P E R E U R N A P O L E O N
20 5 + 5 30 60 5 80 5 110 80 + 40 1 60 50 20 5 50 40 = 666

Dave said, “Now look in this book at how Tolstoy added up “quarante-deux” which means 42, the number of months that God will allow the antichrist to rule, to also equal 666.”

Q U A R A N T E D E U X
70 110 1 80 1 40 100 5 + 4 5 110 140 = 666

Dave continued, “And then he brings up another code for getting Hitler starting with A=100 and counting by 1’s. Look at this.”

English Alphabet
A=100, B=101, C=102, D=103, E=104,
F=105, G=106, H=107, I=108, J=109, K=110,
L=111, M=112, N=113, O=114, P=115, Q=116,
R=117, S=118, T=119, U=120, V=121, W=122,
X=123, Y=124, Z=125

H I T L E R
107 108 119 111 104 117 = 666

Chuck said, “Thanks Dave. That really brings us up to the present day with the lawless one, the third antichrist, the third horseman.”

“That reminds me,” said Obadiah, “What happened to the fourth horseman? Chuck, how are you covering that in your play?”

“Oh, the green horseman,” said Chuck. “Although the King James uses the word “pale”. But then the King James
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet
turns around and uses the word “green” elsewhere for
the same Greek word. It’s also the same Greek word we get
our English word, “chlorophyll”. You, know the green
substance in plants. Although when green plants die they do
turn pale.”

Obadiah said, “The green horseman, the pale
horseman. We already have a white horseman which isn’t
much different than pale. So maybe the correct translation is
green.”

“Who knows,” said Stuart.
“Who cares,” said Virginia, almost under her breath.
Dave said, “So Virginia, the color makes no difference
to you?”

Virginia said, “I don’t see how the color helps us in
identifying the last horseman.”

Obadiah said, “It did with the first three.”

Chuck said, “Well, you know how Daniel says that the
people of the prince that shall come shall destroy Jerusalem.
We know the Romans destroyed Jerusalem. So, there are
many who think the British Empire is the rightful heirs of
Rome, the destroyer of Jerusalem. The people of the prince
are British so the prince that is to come will be British.”

Obadiah said, “The British Monarchy sure seems to
think so, anyway.”

Chuck continued, “So what is part of Great Britain
called but the Emerald Isle? And where is considered the
epicenter of the International Date Line but in Greenwich,
England? Even the name gives it away. You know, Green
Witch. A play on words.
“Cute,” said Stuart

Chuck said, “It’s not just cute. It’s serious. But then
there are those who believe the last horseman really will be
green. More precisely he is believed to be Nimrod who by
some accounts was 2/3rds alien demon and 1/3rd human. The
only scenario that seems possible from a reproduction
standpoint is if the genetic material was somehow
manipulated to create a 2/3rds alien or 66.6%, and 1/3rd
human or 33.3%.”

Stuart said, “There are those numbers again, 666 and
333.”
Obadiah said, “This sure sounds like satan in some evil way trying to one-up God. You know, Jesus Christ being considered only half Creator God and then half human. What would it have to be? I was thinking Man has a double helix DNA. Wouldn’t this have to be genetic manipulation somehow into a triple?”

Elizabeth said, “Don’t know if I go in for all this alien stuff.”

Dave said, “Don’t know if we will really know until they are revealed. We do know there are demons. Whether they can actually procreate and did, is a good question. Whether this is where the giants came from, the titans, which by the way the word “titan” in the Greek has a number equivalency of 666, who really knows. They could have been Cain’s seed. All we know is there were giants in the land.”

Chuck said, “That is true, I would point out though that what differentiates males from females is that males have an X and a Y chromosome while females have two X chromosomes. However, there are males genetically born today that have two Y chromosomes and an X. Studies have been conducted as to whether this predisposes them to violence. There are a disproportionate number of these males in prison. However there are others that have been able to lead productive lives. So instead of the actual helix being somehow a triple, we could just be talking about two Z chromosomes and then an X. The bottom line in my book is as in the days of Noah, well let me read the verses I have in my notes.”

There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. **Genesis 6:4-5**

But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. **Genesis 6:8**

But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. **Matthew 24:37**
Chuck continued, “The bottom line is that we would expect a tall person, although height is relative. We have people alive now at over 8 feet tall. Let me look at my notes. Okay I see Goliath of the Bible was around 9 ½ feet tall if you use 18 inch cubits or 13 ¾ feet tall if you use 25.2 in cubits. However, I still noticed a progression in height among the 4 horsemen. Napoleon still holds supreme as being the prime example of “short man syndrome”. Yet there is some disagreement whether he was 5’ 2” or 5’ 6”. You see, his French physician reported at his death that he measured 5’ 2” tall. But some think these were in French inches, slightly larger than British inches. This would be equivalent to around 5’ 6” British. However, his death certificate was cosigned by several British attending physician witnesses. Would they have allowed the measurements of this French tyrant to have been stated in anything but British units? Doesn’t matter, I heard they have a full length desk mask of him anyway that measures around 5’2” to 5’ 3”.”

Dave said, “You are just full of facts. So how tall was Hitler?”

Chuck looked down at the paper in front of him. “He was, let’s see, around 5’ 8”. And then, I’ve got the lawless one in my play as being 6’ 1” tall.”

Obadiah said, “Let me throw this one out. I notice each of the second and third horsemen around 5 inches taller than the previous. So, following the same projection we have the final antichrist as being, 6” 6”. See the double 6’s.”

Chuck said, “Good speculation Obadiah. However, Nimrod was reported as being considerably taller. Maybe 9’ 9”, who knows. But let’s go on to his other qualifications. Remember how it looks like all three horsemen spent much of their childhood growing up on islands? Well Nimrod grew up on the island of Crete. There you go.”

Dave said, “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea. That’s from the 1st verse in Revelation 13.”

Chuck continued, “Very good Dave. I was also going to point out that Nimrod is said to have died from a head wound. You wouldn’t happen to remember that verse?”
“Not off the top of my head,” said Dave. “Oops. Sorry. Bad taste. Didn’t mean to say that.”

Virginia said, “I don’t get it.”

Dave said, “Never mind.”

Chuck said, “I’ve got the reference on my paper. I’ll read it.”

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. Revelation 13:3

Chuck said, “So if he came back to life, even if they used genetic manipulation to insert his DNA into a donor, his head wound would in a sense be healed.”

“Wild speculation,” said Virginia.

Chuck said, “Now you see why I wrote a play on the lawless one instead of the green, or should I say, pale prince.”

Obadiah said, “He would be pale if he were dead no matter what his original skin color.”

Chuck said, “Reading on, I’ve got the following verses and list.”

And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. Revelation 17:10-11

Chuck continued, “Now one interpretation is these are not just kings but kingdoms and by incorporating the kingdoms prophesied in Daniel we have the following empires in the following order”:

1. Egypt
2. Assyria
3. Babylon
4. Medo-Persia
5. Greece
6. Rome
7. “Holy” Roman Empire / Spanish / French / British / German Empires?
Chuck stopped and looked around and then said. “Rome, as the Iron in Daniel’s statue seems to continue till the end of this age in one form or another. As some have noted, the “Holy” Roman Empire was neither “Holy” nor particularly Roman, although it contained many of the same countries as Rome. It definitely persecuted the Saints as documented in Foxe’s Book of Martyrs. But then after this we have the British empire which cannot be excluded as it was the largest empire in all of history. That should qualify it for something. And the effects of this kingdom are still felt to this day in that the world has now one main language in which best to communicate, that being English. And the last one I have on this list is.”

8. Revived Roman Empire?

Chuck looked up from his paper and looked around. Everyone was looking intently at him. Chuck continued. “The first reason I had the revived Roman Empire is because that is the popular belief because the last empire could belong to the prince that is to come whose people destroyed the Temple in 70 AD. While the second reason is because we are still in the iron of Daniel’s Kingdom Man, although maybe iron mixed with clay.”

Stuart said, “Well that is pretty close to what I’ve heard throughout the years.”

Chuck said, “True, however another way to look at this is these really could be kings. Furthermore all these kings could be antichrists leading up to the final antichrist. So, we should look for kings throughout history who set out to destroy God’s plan for the salvation of His people. Anyway, the list I’ve compiled for this is:”

1. Nimrod – The Assyrian - Tried to kill Abraham
2. Pharaoh – Egypt - Enslaved Israelites. Killed male babies in attempt to kill Moses (Jupiter / Saturn conjunction?)
3. Nebuchadnezzar – Babylon - Destroyed Jerusalem and deported inhabitants
4. Hamon the Agagite – Medes/Persians – Tried to annihilate all Jews in the World
5. Alexander – Greece – Slaughtered all Males of Tyre, (northwest of Jerusalem) and sold all woman and children into slavery
6. Herod – Rome – Conquered Jerusalem. Killed male babies in attempt to kill Jesus (Jupiter / Saturn conjunction?)
7. Hitler – Tried to wipe out Jews so Israel would not be reborn
8. Nimrod – The Assyrian -Will try to wipe out all Saints so no one left to form Bride of Christ

Chuck paused for a moment and then asked, “What do you think?”

Obadiah said, “Interesting!”

Dave said, “Definitely thought provoking. I saw where you also slipped in without really discussing it about Nimrod being “the Assyrian.”

“Yes,” said Chuck. “There is much in the Bible dedicated to discussing the Assyrian. One of my favorites is in Micah where it tells the story of Jesus Christ who was born in Bethlehem, returning to the Mount of Olives, cleaving the rock below him as foretold in Zechariah 14, after the remnant have returned to Israel, and doing battle against the Assyrian, and winning. Here, let me read it starting in Chapter 1 for background.”

The word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem. Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the LORD from his holy temple. For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.  

Micah 1:1-4
“Then, said Chuck, “Let’s move to Chapter 5 where the birthplace of Jesus is prophesied and the Assyrian is mentioned with nimrod.”

But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel. And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth. And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men. And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders. Micah 5:2-6

Chuck continued, “And we know that the Assyrian Empire included what is now Kenya, which later became part of the British Empire.”

Virginia said, “Boy, my mind is about to explode. Can we table this and begin bright and early tomorrow morning?”

Stuart said, “Fine with me. It is getting late in the afternoon. Been an interesting day.”

“Amen to that,” said Elizabeth
Chapter XX – The Two Witnesses

The next morning, Elizabeth walked into the upstairs room of the theatre. There was Chuck looking over the shoulder of Dave.

“Hey, what’s up,” asked Elizabeth.
Chuck looked up. “Not much,” said Chuck. “We were just checking out different names and their numbers.”
The rest of them soon joined the three.
Stuart said, “Chuck, I was wondering about when you think the two witnesses will show up. Do you think it will be after the Rapture?”
Chuck said, “Good question! I don’t know. But that makes sense to me. I mean symbolically we have the two witnesses being revealed as they come down on the lower part of the Holy Trinity triangle.”
Elizabeth said, “I know what you mean. Some people think they might already be here, but I don’t see them. I don’t see two superhuman people that can’t be killed for 1260 days. I don’t see anyone breathing fire for that matter. And I don’t see it not raining.”

“I agree,” said Chuck. “There’s so much speculation and disinformation about the two witnesses it’s hard to sort out truth from fiction. I did like the post on Five Doves by Wade Balzer which brought out all this evidence that one of the witnesses is of the female gender. Here is the link he included:”

http://www.newjerusalem.org/Articles/Hadassah-TheHiddenWitness.pdf

Obadiah said, “Well I’ve often thought when Jesus was baptized by the Holy Spirit beginning His ministry, it was just like Him getting married. The sacrament of marriage is like the sacrament of Holy Spirit baptism.”

“Whoa, there,” said Elizabeth, “This is something that definitely needs exploring. The Holy Spirit as a SHE. She does have feminine qualities. She’s the comforter.”

Obadiah said, “And the first thing She did was to drive Jesus into the Wilderness.”
Stuart said, “Wait a minute. That’s not how I remember it. Jesus just decided to go into the wilderness.”

Dave said, “Well, we can decide this pretty quickly, let me search for it in the Bible. Okay, I found it.”

And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.  

Mark 1:10-12

Stuart said, “Okay, you got me. That makes it pretty clear that it says Jesus was driven into the wilderness by the Spirit. Doesn’t look like He would have gone by Himself.”

“Oh obviously,” said Obadiah, “I don’t think anyone can argue that we’ve got two completely different beings with different thoughts controlling one body.”

“Yes,” said Chuck. “But don’t ever forget the sacred union this represents as these are two out of the three parts of the Godhead.”

Elizabeth said, “Just like the sacred union of Marriage.”

“Precisely,” said Chuck. “So, if someone is speculating on the identity of the two witnesses, see if they speculate that one could be of the female gender. Which brings up another point that Wade Balzer brought up. Here let me read it to you from the article. Here it is.”

One of the puzzling aspects of the two witnesses are found in the difference between Zechariah 4, and Revelation 11.

Zec 4:11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?

Rev 11:4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

One of the things that I noticed is that Zec 4:11 mentions only ONE candlestick, but Rev 11:4 mentions TWO. Why? No one has been able to answer this question, UNLESS you can SEE the TWO as ONE.
“See?” asked Chuck. “The two become one in marriage. They are married with Jesus becoming one with the Anointing. And of course, the Anointing is another word for the Messiah, which is another word for Christ. So Jesus becomes Jesus Christ. These are the two witnesses that have stood before God the Father since before the beginning of time. So if someone is speculating on the identity of the two witnesses without coming to the conclusion that these are the two parts of the Godhead, the Word of God and the Spirit of God, that these are the two olive Trees in the Old Testament book of Zechariah having their oil poured into one candlestick vessel 2000 years ago. While in the New Testament book of Revelation the two witnesses are the same two olive trees which are having their oil being poured into two candlestick vessels. If their speculation does not explain how both Zechariah and Revelation are true, then their explanation is worthless.”

Stuart said, “I can tell you’re pretty passionate on this subject.”

Chuck said, “It’s just that I’ve seen so much apostate teaching on this subject. Of course I’m passionate! Then they compound it by assuming John 3:13 is wrong. I memorized that verse when I was a youth because I knew it was true.”

“What is John 3:13?” asked Elizabeth.

Chuck said, “Let me quote it: “No one has ascended into Heaven except He who descended from Heaven, the Son of man, who is in Heaven.”. This was true when John wrote it. That means no one, no exceptions. The Word of God says no one because it means no one. If you think there are exceptions then you are misunderstanding the scriptures.”

Stuart said, “Ok, we’re not here to argue with you. I know the dead in Christ around Jerusalem that rose when Jesus died couldn’t have come from Heaven. That’s pretty obvious. Hey, let’s get out of our heavenly bodies and go back in our dead ones. Sounds kind of silly. It also doesn’t take a genius to figure out that all the dead in Christ that rise first at the Rapture didn’t come from Heaven either. Makes sense to me.”

Chuck continued, “There is a book that goes into much more detail discussing every objection that has been raised as
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

250  to why they don’t believe John 3:13.  It’s called, “Shocked by the Bible” by Joe Kovacs.  I’ve got a copy here somewhere.  Let’s see.  It’s under my Strong’s concordance.  Okay, here let me read from page 55 under the “No One Has Gone to Heaven” section.”

Jesus said only He Himself had been to heaven, because He came from there.  No one else has ever ascended to heaven!  Even God’s beloved King David did not immediately go to heaven when he died, or even after the resurrection of Jesus.  The apostle Peter made note of that: “Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulcher is with us unto this day . . . For David is not ascended into the heavens” (Acts 2:29,34).

However, Scripture indicates that David will someday be raised from the dead.

Continued Chuck, “Then the book lists some scriptures such as Jeremiah 30:9 and Luke 13:28.  This should be required reading, especially the parts about Elijah and how he was taken up to the first heaven, the skies, not the third heaven, the abode of God.  It’s like Philip being transported to the eunuch from Ethiopia.  He wasn’t transported to the third Heaven.  Well, let me find it.  Let’s see it starts on page 64 under “Mail from Elijah”.”

A few years after Elijah’s whirlwind departure from Elisha, a letter of reprimand came to the evil King Jehoram, who was ruling the Southern Kingdom of Judah (not to be confused with the Northern Kingdom of Israel).  Jehoram was blasted for his wicked ways and for abandoning God.  Who authored this letter?  None other than Elijah the prophet!  Yes, the very same Elijah who had been taken up into the air in a whirlwind years earlier!
Chapter XX – The Two Witnesses

Chuck continued, “Then he goes on to quote from II Chronicles, 21:12-15. But there is much more. In fact, Obadiah, your namesake is talking to Elijah and Elijah tells him that Obadiah will be carried away. Here, it is:

*And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.*

I Kings 18:12

“Okay,” said Stuart. “You don’t have to convince me anymore. But it’s all rather confusing when you think about it. You got the little horn, the beast, the false prophet, the antichrist, and then antichrists as well, the two witnesses, the temple. Did I miss anything? It’s easy to get confused, especially when you listen to those preachers on the radio.”

“Good point,” said Obadiah. “I think those preachers have a herd mentality. I mean I heard one talking about Easter. Come on, how much more pagan can you get? Either they don’t know that Easter is a pagan goddess, or they don’t care. I mean the evidence is pretty overwhelming. Okay, you have variations on the name such as Ishtar and Ashtoreth that they can try to hide behind and say they didn’t know, but come on!”

Chuck said, “Since you brought up the subject of the temple, let me read you something out of, let’s see, where is it? Oh, here it is. The book is “The Temple and Bible Prophecy” by Randall Price. I have it bookmarked. It’s on page 230:”

**The Builder of the Final Temple**

The builder of the Final temple is identified by Zechariah as “a man whose name is ‘Branch,’ for He will branch out from where He is; and He will build the temple of the LORD” (Zechariah 6:12). The identification of the “Branch” (Hebrew, *zemach*) with the Messiah is at least as old as the Targum Jonathan (50 B.C.), which at both Zechariah 3:8 and 6:12 translated *zemach* “Branch” as *mashiach* “Messiah”. The Messianic connection, especially in association with the term
“My servant” (Hebrew, ‘evedai – see Isaiah 42:1,…..

Chuck continued, “Let me skip to the next page. Here we go. This is what I wanted.”

Therefore, following this correspondence, just as Zerubbabel is the builder of the first restoration Temple (Zechariah 4:9), so the Messiah, whom he foreshadows, will be the builder of the final Restoration Temple. (Zechariah 4:9)...

Zechariah further reveals that this future Temple-builder will be enthroned as “king over all the earth” (Zechariah 14:9: see also Micah 4:7b). Since this Messianic king must be accessible to all at the Temple, there will have to be a topographical alteration of the existing Temple Mount area in order to accommodate this endless parade of worshipers. Indeed Zechariah 14:10-122 describes how all of the mountains that surround Jerusalem and protectively hide the Temple Mount (Psalm 121:1; 125:2) will be leveled so that the Temple Mount dominates the Land (see Psalm 47:2; 48:2). This accords with the Bible’s eschatological descriptions of an elevated Temple Mount, raised high above the hills, to which all worshipers ascend (Isaiah 2:2; Micah 4:1).

Chuck said, “My point in all this is that the Messiah is the one who builds the temple during the millennium. So forget about watching for the temple to rebuilt as a sign of the return of the Messiah. Get it completely out of your mind.”

Stuart said, “But before Jesus Christ, excuse me, Jesus the Anointed, comes back to rule, we do have the two witnesses?”

Dave said, “I think we all can agree on that. I was also thinking of evil fire-breathing dragons. I was then picturing the contrast between these and literally God in the flesh, fire-breathing witnesses. You know the verse. Here it is.”
And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. **Revelation 11:3**

Virginia said, “So, no one can hurt them until their time has come.”

“Exactly,” said Dave. “And then it is written.”

And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. **Revelation 11:7**

“Wait a minute,” said Elizabeth, “God can’t die! I mean, if these two witnesses are really both two of the three parts of God, then they can’t die.”

Obadiah asked, “Aren’t you forgetting Jesus Christ? He died and He was God.”

Elizabeth looked at Obadiah for a moment. Then she got a quizzical look on her face. “Okay, I get it. Jesus can die. He did die. The Son of God died. He had to die. I guess then the two witnesses have to die also. I get it.”

“That’s right,” said Chuck, “The two different vessels that the Word of God and the Spirit of God are poured into can die. The one vessel that the word of God and the Spirit of God had been poured into before as Zechariah was told, that being Jesus the Christ, did die.”

“Just think,” said Elizabeth, “Maybe the two vessels this time are a husband and wife team. Maybe they will be the same age as Jesus when They start Their ministry as He was when He started His. I remember He was around 30 years old.”

“Makes you think,” said Virginia.

Chuck said, “And guess what happens next with the two witnesses? Let me read it.”

And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. **Revelation 11:12**
Chuck continued, “And they don’t violate John 3:13 because combined, they are the same as the Son of man. Yet, they aren’t the Son of man, so we can’t call them the son of man because they are two vessels instead of one. What is amazing to me is that Zechariah is visited in turn by the Word of God and then the Spirit of God and they tell him about the two olive trees feeding the one candlestick which testify of Jesus Christ, the branch. Let me read some of the verses.”

Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH. Zechariah 3:8

And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, Zechariah 2:3

Chuck continued, “See, there are two different angels. However, we can figure out that these are no ordinary angels. They are indeed the Word of the LORD and the Spirit of the LORD. In fact, they speak as the LORD and Zechariah often calls them LORD, which regular Angels would not allow themselves to be addressed that way. They would correct such a blasphemy. Here let me skip to another section of Zechariah.”

So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. Zechariah 4:4-6

“See!” continued Chuck. “See how it says by “my spirit”. See how it says the Spirit of the Lord. And then look at this.”

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Zechariah 4:8
Chapter XX – The Two Witnesses

Chuck continued, “See how the Word of the LORD came to Zechariah? See how the Word of the LORD is saying something, he was speaking? Zechariah is not saying he received a word from God in His mind. He is talking about a physical person. And now see how Zechariah is asking the Word of the LORD questions?”

Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?  Zechariah 4:11

Elizabeth said, “Well, I see how Zechariah called the Word of the LORD, Him? That could make the Spirit a Her.”

“I agree,” said Chuck. “I’d say if we were to assign gender then the word of the LORD would be male while the spirit of the LORD could indeed be female. Okay, I said “could”, not “is.””

Regardless, “said Virginia. “Doesn’t the Bible say we are neither male nor female in Christ?”

Obadiah said, “We are one in Christ. Galations 3:28”. Stuart said, “I can tell you that before I became one with Christ I was just a natural born sinner.”

Chuck said, “Interesting term!”

Obadiah said, “For it is written.”

But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.  I Corinthians 2:14

Chuck said, “That reminds me of the term “natural born citizen.”

Obadiah said, “Like Paul was a natural born citizen of Rome.”

Dave said, “Let me look up that scripture. Oh, here it is.”

Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.  Acts 22:27-28
Elizabeth said, “I can see where this conversation is going.”

Chuck said, “Well, I had to cover that in my play. Anyone who studies the United States constitution is confronted by the phrase “natural born citizen” as a requirement for being President of the United States. It’s not required to be a member of Congress or a Chief Justice. But the framers of the constitution thought it was important that a more rigorous requirement was needed to prevent the President from being influenced by foreign interests because of the citizenship of one or both parents. They needed him to be born of two United States citizens.”

Obadiah said, “It’s interesting that there were more people in the Roman Empire who were not Roman citizens than there were Roman citizens.”

Elizabeth said, “Many of those were slaves.”

Obadiah said, “How true. But you could buy a Roman citizenship if you weren’t a slave and had enough money. Or if your parents were citizens when you were born, then you could be what Paul was, a free born citizen. What we would call a “natural born citizen.”

Chuck said, “That’s like the trap the false prophet and the lawless one sprang on the Republicans in the 2008 Presidential election.”

“The what?” exclaimed Virginia.

Chuck said, “That right, I keep forgetting none of you have read my entire script. Where do I start? Guess I better start with the definition of a “natural born citizen”. Where are my notes. Here they are.”

Chuck started reading. “The founding fathers of the United States were influenced in their ideas and ideals by a 1757 treatise titled, “The Law of Nations.” That document, written by Emmerich de Vattel, was credited by American greats such as Benjamin Franklin in forming the foundation from which was developed American law. In that document, Emmerich specifically uses the term “natural born citizenship” and then defines it as “those born in the country, of parents who are citizens.”

Obadiah said, “So, there really can be no question in anyone’s mind as to what the US Constitution means.”
Chapter XX – The Two Witnesses

Chuck said, “They are without excuse.”

Elizabeth asked, ‘So, what about this trap?’

Chuck continued, “According to this definition there are two conditions for being a natural born citizen. The first is one must be born in this country and the second is that one’s parents must both be citizens. The lawless one has not been able to hide that he does not meet the second requirement with his father not being a United States citizen. However, the media instead has focused a lot of attention on the first requirement. John McCain on the other hand, meets the second requirement as both his parents are United States citizens. Yet he was born in Panama so he cannot meet the first requirement. Some have argued he was born in a US Army Hospital but this Hospital was clearly not in the country or even considered part of the US like an embassy.”

Stuart said, “I remember all that.”

Chuck said, “Yes, so a Democrat sponsored a bill that passed unanimously on April 30, 2008, let’s see, it’s name was Senate Resolution 511: A resolution recognizing that John Sidney McCain, III, is a natural born citizen.”

Virginia said, “Pretty specific wasn’t it.”

Chuck said, “Yes it was. And guess who cosponsored the bill, four other Democrats and one Republican, including no less than Hillary Clinton and the lawless one himself.”

Elizabeth said, “Oh, my!”

Chuck said, “Trouble is, the Senate has no constitutional authority to override the constitution. It’s like the constitution saying that Congress shall make no law restricting the free exercise of religion and then Congress does just that. The law would be invalid.”

Dave said, “Very good point. So we have an unconstitutional resolution recognizing someone who is not a natural born citizen as being a natural born citizen.”

Elizabeth said, “Cosponsored by someone who taught constitutional law.

Obadiah said, “How true. The lawless one was indeed a constitutional law professor for 13 years at the law school of the University of Chicago.

Chuck said, “And then we have the false prophet no less, contributing to the primary campaign of John McCain
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet
from his billions in resources, sometimes even under
his own name.”

“Yes, I can finish this one,” said Dave with a flair.
Dramatically Dave said, “Thus assuring the
Republican party nomination of John McCain for President of
the United States.”

Chuck said, “Yes, the false prophet waylaid the
primary process for his own purpose. He’d already set up
simulated Republican and Democratic caucuses in cities at the
same time as the actual caucuses to learn the process and
determine the best way to take control. And he did. Once he
had, the Republican leaders had no choice but accept the
decision of the primaries, even though they knew John
McCain was not constitutionally qualified.”

Chuck said, “And this assured the Republican leaders
silence as lawsuits were proceeding against both candidates.
Virginia said, “What a mess.”

Just then came a knock at the door. In came Greg the
stagehand.

“Hey everybody,” said Greg.
“Hey, Greg,” said Dave.
Greg said, “Chuck, the Director wants you to add the
4th horseman to your play.”
Chuck said, “It’s kind of late now.”
Greg said, “He said he’ll give you a day to get the
changes to him.”

“What?” said Chuck. “I can’t add the 4th horseman
that soon. I don’t even know who he is.”
Greg said, “The Director told me to tell you to
improvise. He wants a complete play. He was thinking of
renaming your play to, “The False Prophet, the Lawless One
and the Pale Prince.”
Dave smirked and said, “Sort of has a nice ring about
it.”

Chuck ignored him.
Greg said, “Or he said he was thinking of renaming it
“Merlin, Arthur, and Excalibur.”
Chuck exclaimed, “Now he’s gone too far!”
“Anyway,” said Greg, “All he wants is the 4th
horseman fleshed out a little more.”
“Is that all?” said Chuck, acting exasperated.
Chapter XX – The Two Witnesses 259

Greg said, “Hey, don’t shoot the messenger. Anything I can do to help?”

“Got any ideas?” asked Chuck.

“Well,” said Greg, “I’ve already told you my guesses on the 4th horseman. And I’ve read your script. Hey, I even got this gig cause I thought I’d be collaborating with you. I think your best bet is to throw the young crown Prince of England into the mix. He’s about to turn 30 and get married, you know enter a convenant relationship with his girlfriend. Just think of the parallels with Jesus Christ starting His ministry!”

Chuck said, “You know Greg, at this point I’m going to do the prudent thing and go with your idea.”

Greg said, “Great. While we’re at it, what do you think of making the next pope the False Prophet?”

Chuck said, “Don’t push it, Greg.”

“Sorry,” said Greg. “Doesn’t hurt to ask. Where should I start?”

Dave said, “Hey, I can help with the research and writing if you need it.”

Chuck said, “The more the merrier.”

Obadiah said, “For as it is written.”

Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend. Proverbs 27:17

Chuck said, “Okay, Greg, what do you have for me?”

Greg replied, “Okay, you put me on the spot. But I’ve been thinking about this. You know like Nehemiah so he would be prepared if the King granted his request. Well, let’s start with how your play has the last 3 ½ years starting in the Spring of 2012? Well, guess who turns 30 in the Spring of 2012. Granted, it’s the last day of Spring, June 21st, but Spring nevertheless. And that’s the same age that Jesus started His ministry.”

“Hmm,” said Chuck. “That’s a start.”

Dave said, “I’m looking the verse up now. Here it is.”

And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. And Jesus
himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,  Luke 3:22-23

“For that matter,” said Obadiah, “about 30 could mean almost 30”.

Dave said, “Let’s figure out 30 prophetic years then starting at June 21st in 1982. I’ll enter it into my spreadsheet here and the answer comes to….January 15, 2012. So we are on either side of April 11, 2012.”

Obadiah said, “That’s not bad.”

Virginia said, “But I thought the ancient Jews measured years of age based on conception date, not birth date.”

Dave said, “Good point. I believe you’re right, both biblically and biologically! Why we use the arbitrary day we travel through the birth canal as our age, I’ll never understand. So, I’ll subtract 40 weeks from his birthday, that’s of course assuming he was carried full term.”

Stuart said, “That’s a big assumption. I figure this guy would be premature. Get it!”

Dave said, “I get it. Okay, one week less is 39 weeks and hey look, that number is exactly divisible by 13. Let’s go with it!”

Greg said, “Isn’t this exciting, all this collaborating. So this is what you all have been doing up here all these days.”

Obadiah said, “Something like that.”


Virginia said, “Hey, that’s pretty good. That’s exactly 9 months.”

Obadiah said, “Well so it is. Must be right.”

Greg said, “Hey, I’ve got some notes that I put together. Let me run and get them. I’ll be back in just a minute.”

As Greg headed for the door, Chuck smiled and said, “See you in a minute.”

Dave said, “Okay, I’m adding to September 21, 1981 now, let’s see, 30 times 360-day years which brings me to April 17, 2011. What do we know about that date?
Obadiah said, “Why don’t you look it up on your Hebrew calendar?”

Dave said, “Good idea. Okay, it is Abib 13, also known as Nisan 13, the 13th day of the 1st month.”

Obadiah said, “That’s the day that satan entered Judas Iscariot.”

Chuck said, “Let’s go with it. What does that tell us?”

Dave said, “Let me look up the Bible verse and maybe that will help.”

And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude. **Luke 22:2-6**

Elizabeth said, “Hey, pretty scary stuff. Demon possession with satan himself. I remember Judas betrayed Christ for 30 pieces of silver.”

Dave said, “That’s right, let me find that verse.”

And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. **Matthew 26:15**

Elizabeth continued, “There you go. On the same day the prince will turn 30, Judas became possessed and agreed to betray Jesus for 30 pieces of silver.”

Obadiah said, “And the number 30 means blood, like in blood money. I mean, really blood money because without the shedding of Jesus’ blood there would have been no forgiveness of sin for any of us.”

“Good point,” said Chuck. “But I need more stuff I can incorporate into my play.”

Dave said, “What if we tied this in with satan being thrown to earth for the last time? You know, no one has ascended into heaven yet except Jesus and maybe the reason is because satan is still allowed to visit heaven to accuse us day
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

and night. Maybe this pivotal event is what is needed before we can ascend in the Rapture? Here, let me find the verse. I know it’s in Revelation 12, right before Revelation 13.”

And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

Revelation 12:9-10

Chuck said, “This is good. So when should I make him cast out of Heaven?”

Stuart said, “Anytime before April 17th, 2011 should work I suppose if you are going to use his date of conception.”

Virginia said, “If the dragon is being cast out of heaven, wouldn’t it be keen if there was some physical sign from God, like in our heavens to signal this event? I’m not saying the Star of Bethlehem but God did give us the physical heavens for signs.”

Chuck said, “Very good. This is coming together.”

Dave said, “I’m searching now. Hey, I found something.”

Dave continued, “It says that on March 28, 2011, a “mysterious cosmic blast in the constellation Draco” the dragon occurred “so unlike is it to anything ever observed before”

Virginia said, “How keen.”

“Very, very good,” said Chuck.

Stuart said, “So counting March 28th through April 17th, how many days is that?”

Obadiah said, “There are 31 days in March so that would make it 21 days.”
Virginia said, ‘And there was a 21 day delay between when the Angel was sent from Heaven by God to Daniel on earth.”

Stuart said, “Yea, but he was delayed by the demon of Persia, or something like that.”

Dave said, “Let’s look it up.”

But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

Daniel 10:13

Chuck said, “Maybe Angels were withstanding the dragon as well. That’s pretty good. We have a celestial event never before seen, and in the constellation of draco the dragon. Then exactly 21 days later we arrive at the day on the calendar that Judas was possessed by the dragon. I can work with that and put it into the play.”

“Got it,” said Elizabeth.
Chapter XXI – Crossing the Jordan

The door opened and in walked Greg with a folder. He sat down at the table and looked around.
Chuck asked, “What do you have in there?”
Greg said, “Let me start with something I think is significant. You know how William is a prince descended from kings of the former Roman Empire? In fact, William is descended all the way back to King Arthur of the round table. That’s why one of William’s four surnames is Arthur.”
Elizabeth said, “Yeah, just can’t have a first and middle name like us common folk. He’s got to have four names. And then he doesn’t even use a last name around us commoners.”
Greg said, “Exactly. Anyway, King Arthur’s last name was Pendragon. That’s Welsh for “chief dragon”.
Obadiah said, “I knew that.”
Greg said, “But did you know there was a prophecy hundreds of years ago identifying the antichrist with the “chief of London”? Who else could they be the “chief of London? It’s also associated with the number 66.”
Chuck said, “Let’s see.”
Greg laid out on the table a paper for all to read.

The chief of London through the realm of America
The isle of Scotland will be tested with frost
The King and the Reb will face an antichrist so false
That he will place them in a fight together

Century X, Quatrain 66

Obadiah said, “That looks like something from Nostradamus.”
“Yes it is,” said Greg.
Obadiah said, “Don’t know if it would be good to actually put that in the play cause he’s kind of controversial. You’ll lose some of the audience. Personally, I find it is too easy to read into him what you want.”
Greg said, “Hear me out. We have the chief of London working through the realm of America. Chuck, you’ve got the lawless one who’s a British citizen. He never
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

gave that up when he was adopted in Indonesia. That’s in his blood. The Kenyan which is called the Assyrian in the Bible cause Assyria extended down to Mombasa where he was born. There was no place at that time called Kenya.”

Chuck said, “Greg, slow down. I see the chief of London working through America.”

Greg said, “That’s cause the Bank of England controls America’s finance system. Has ever since the War of 1812. That was why they fought and America really lost. That was the compromise behind the scene. Of course the Bank of England is just a shell company for the Rothschilds.”

Obadiah said, “Greg, you’re getting too excited. Calm down. I know with fish you are supposed to eat the meat and spit out the bones but I just choked on a big bone. That’s all conspiracy theory mumbo-jumbo.”

Chuck said, “Greg, I appreciate your thoughts about the War of 1812 but I’m looking for something a little bit more recent with how the Bible describes the dragon giving power to the beast. Dave, can you bring up the scripture.”

Dave asked, “Is this the one?”

And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? Revelation 13:4

Stuart said, “Hey, Libya tried.”

Virginia said, “I was thinking that the dragon sort of gave power to the false prophet also because he was able to make over a billion dollars from shorting the British Pound. That led to other countries and before you know it he could contribute close to a billion to you know who’s legal defense fund.”

Chuck said, “I’ll try to get that into the play but I need a story line about the dragon.”

Greg said, “Right, Okay, remember he’s turning 30.”

Obadiah said, “While you were gone we figured his age from conception and it has him turning 30 on April 17, 2011. And that’s the same day Judas Iscariot was possessed by satan on the Jewish calendar, Abib 13.”
Greg said, “I can work with that. And then Joseph was 30 when he started his ministry.”

Dave said, “Got those verses.”

And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.  **Genesis 41:45**

Chuck said, “Okay, I’m following you. Joseph entered his ministry at 30 years of age to save from physical death all those of Israel and the world who would come to him for food. And that’s just like Jesus entered His ministry at around 30 years of age to save from spiritual death Israel and the world who would come to him for living water. This is good.”

Obadiah said, “Jesus saves everyone from eternal spiritual death who will call upon Him. They will naturally keep His commandments because their old sin nature has been washed away with that living water. Those who love Him will by nature keep His commandments because their will think on Him at all times. For it is written.”

*And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.*  **Mark 12:30**

Chuck said, “Very good. And in contrast I’ve got the dragon, the 4th horseman who comes not to save lives but to destroy lives. Dave you’ve got the verse handy on the 4th horseman?”

Dave started reading.

*And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*  **Revelation 6:8**

Chuck said, “He will kill a quarter of the population with war and starvation. That’s worse than decimation. Here we have the last of the horsemen to ride to try to unite the old
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet

Roman empire who doesn’t just decimate the world, he draws and quarters the world.”

Virginia, “Come again?”

Chuck said, “Oh sorry. The Romans had a rule to keep soldiers in line. Any unit that was destined for punishment would be divided into groups of 10 people. That’s where the word “deci” or 10 comes from. Then each group of 10 people would cast lots and kill whichever one the lot fell on. That way they had decimated, or killed one tenth of the unit as punishment.

Virginia said, “That’s gross.”

Greg said, “Hey, I’ve got a lot more for you. Remember how Joseph revealed himself to his brothers, two years into the last 7 years of famine, you know, that was felt around the world, like the tribulation? I even wrote down those verses.”

And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life. For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest. Genesis 45:4-6

Greg said, “I’ve got proof that your 4th horseman, your dragon, undeniably revealed himself to his brothers exactly 2 years into the final 7, well your final 7. It’s amazing! It’s mind-blowing.”

Elizabeth said, “It’s a God moment?”

Greg said, “Exactly. Let’s see what I wrote. Oh yeah. I’ve got your 4th horseman imitating Joseph, beloved son of Jacob/Israel and the first born son of Rachel, by revealing himself to his brethren exactly 5 years into the 7 years of tribulation. And how does he do this, why of course by associating himself with the previous horsemen. No kidding!”

Chuck said, “Go on.”

Greg said, “Let me read my notes. Now, Chuck I have to give you credit for opening my eyes to the identity of the first three horsemen and how the 3rd and 4th horsemen fit into
Let’s now examine the four horsemen who will ride and each in turn try to control the Roman Empire under their leadership. These horsemen ride during the time of the end of this age as represented by the iron and clay of Nebuchadnezzar’s statue. The first one to ride was Napoleon. Napoleon was of minor Italian Roman royalty who became the ruler of France and proceeded to try to conquer the former Roman Empire. The second horseman to ride was Hitler. Hitler was an Austrian who became ruler of Germany and proceeded to also try to conquer the former Roman Empire.

Imagine now if I told you that the third horseman to ride would be one of the unholy trinity, specifically the beast. This horseman would gain through peace, control of the most powerful of all the countries of peoples of the former Roman Empire. He gained control through promising peace, even being awarded the peace prize. The founding fathers foresaw that foreign interests could come in and control this country so they made two traps in the Constitution. The first trap was that the president must be naturally born from two US citizens. The second trap was that any elected official must not have allegiance elsewhere through titles of nobility or representing or practicing law for possible foreign interests. The original 13th amendment added penalties to the second trap. Illegally, this 13th amendment was buried under and replaced by not one but two other 13th amendments. The bottom line, neither trap worked.

Imagine if I then told you this third horseman would be revealed when he confirmed a covenant with many for one week to become ruler of a country made up of many people from the former Roman Empire. Imagine if I told you that he would confirm his commitment to this covenant exactly one week before many people would need to return the favor by voting him into office to
The Dragon, The Beast, and the False Prophet
become ruler of this country. Imagine if I told you
this has already happened.

There was someone who confirmed his willingness to
enter such a covenant in a multimillion dollar 30 minute
commercial financed by the false prophet and seen
around the world in prime time, even preempting the
start of the last game of the 2008 World Series. Imagine
if I told you the date this occurred was exactly, to the
day, 42 times 360 days after Israel restored Jerusalem
to herself on June 7, 1967 as foretold by Jesus and
Daniel's 70 week prophecy.

Greg grinned and looked around.
Chuck was scratching his chin thoughtfully. “I liked
that, please continue.”
Greg started reading again.

Now imagine if I told you that the fourth horseman was
also one of the unholy trinity, specifically the dragon.
Imagine if I told you that just like Joseph and the 7 years
of famine in Egypt, he revealed himself to his brethren
exactly 44 times 360 days after June 7, 1967 which is
exactly 5 times 360 days before the Messiah comes
again on September 23, 2015. That date was October
19, 2010. On that date, Prince William, 2nd in line for the
British crown, 2nd only to Prince Charles, proposed
marriage, the union of two souls, a sacrament, a sacred
act. As it is written;

_For as in the days that were before the flood they were
eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage,
until the day that Noe entered into the ark, Matthew
24:38_

What would you say about this proposed marriage
taking the world’s attention away from the marriage of
the Lamb of God as parabled in the story of the ten
virgins.
Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.  **Matthew 25:1**

And spoken of in Revelation.

*Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.*  **Revelation 19:7**

But let us start our story at his birth. It was in 1982 on a high black sabbat, the summer solstice, June 21\(^{st}\), or in European order of day then month, 21/6 or 216, the product of three 6’s. Note the one destined to take the reins of the 4\(^{th}\) horse was not christened till 44 days later on August 4\(^{th}\), the 216\(^{th}\) day of the year. And finally note that the 3\(^{rd}\) horseman, the 44\(^{th}\) US President, on the day of this christening, celebrated a significant birthday, he turned 21.

Now back to October 19, 2010. He chose the time and the place of his royal wedding proposal, or was it chosen for him? Just like Joseph, he revealed himself to his brethren two years into the final seven. But how did he reveal himself? He did it by associating himself with not just the 3\(^{rd}\) horseman but the 2\(^{nd}\) horseman to ride for control the Roman Empire.

How would you explain that out of all the countries in the world, the prince in line for the crown of England chose Kenya for his marriage proposal? This is Kenya, formally Assyria, the homeland of the 3\(^{rd}\) horseman. This is Kenya, formerly a British colony, the homeland where the 3\(^{rd}\) horseman’s father grew up a British subject. This is Kenya, believed the true location of the 3\(^{rd}\) horseman’s elusive birth certificate, this one with a footprint.

There is our connection to the 3\(^{rd}\) horseman but what about the 2\(^{nd}\)? How would you explain out of all the dates to have a wedding, the one announced to the
Greg grinned again and looked around. He could see looks of shock and disbelief on their faces. Greg exclaimed, “No, really!”

Obadiah said, “I believe you. I just can’t believe I didn’t connect any of these dots before myself.”

Chuck said, “I’m astounded. I’m blown away. I can not only work with this, I can believe it!”

Dave asked, “What date was that proposed wedding?”

Greg said, “April 29th, 2011”.

Dave said, “That means counting Abib 13 on April 17, 2011 through April 29, 2011 this encompasses 13 days, how appropriate.”

Chuck said, “Is there anything else that happened on Abib 13.”

Virginia said, “In the book of Esther, Haman promised the King many quid of silver if he could kill all the Jews in his kingdom on Adar 13. That agreement was made on Abib 13. Haman is like Hitler.”

“Speaking of Hitler,” said Dave, “I also just found that Hitler entered into an unholy alliance, an unholy “unction” with the pope in 1933 on Abib 13.”

“Interesting,” said Chuck. “So Abib 13 or April 17, 2011 is a pivotal date when the 4th horseman turns 30 prophetic years since he was conceived.”


Everyone looked at the screen.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Difference</th>
<th>Div by 360</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6/7/1967</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4/17/2011</td>
<td>16020.00</td>
<td>44.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9/23/2015</td>
<td>1620.00</td>
<td>4.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dave continued, “Look, we’ve got 16,020 days and 1620 days. I mean, ignoring the zero’s we’ve got exactly the same number. Then when I divided these days by 360 I got exactly 44.5 and 4.5 prophetic years. That means we are exactly 1 prophetic year before the last 1260 day or 3.5 years.
Chuck said, “I can really work with that.”

Greg said, “Yea, if you have the 1260 day reign of the 4th horseman start exactly 360 days later, that’s pretty good. Reign. Get it? Reign like in horses have reins?”

“Cute,” said Virginia.

Obadiah said, “It also isn’t going to rain, you know, R, A, I, N, at least during part of the 4th horseman’s reign!”

“Nice play on words,” said Chuck. “Going on. What else do you have for me Greg.”

“I was also thinking,” said Greg. “You know how you have the 1st horseman Napoleon growing up on island. Then you have the 2nd horseman Hitler growing up on a small island in a lake in Austria. Then you have the 3rd horseman growing up on two different islands. Well, now you have the 4th horseman growing up on the islands of Great Britain. Actually he’s living in Wales and Wales is in the shape of a little horn. Plus Wales national emblem is the red dragon.”

“Very good!” said Chuck. “Got anything more?”

“Anyway,” said Greg. “You know how your 3rd horseman was born a British subject. I’ve researched this and some say that he had dual citizenship and was only half British because only his father was British. However, others have amassed all this evidence they say that shows he was a full British subject. Something about his mother being too young to give him American citizenship based on the laws at the time. But, no matter how you look at it, the 3rd horseman was one way or another, half or all the way, born subject to the British crown. And now you have the 4th horseman who will wear someday the British crown.”

“Very good,” said Chuck. “I think we can make this work. Anyone else have anything?”

Stuart said, “Well, there is that one conspiracy theory that says that the Federal Reserve of the United States has nothing to do with the United States Government. That it is really part of the Bank of England.”

“Actually that’s true,” said Greg.

Virginia asked, “You’re saying that the United States is subject to England, well at least the Bank of England?”

Dave said, “Just think, although the United States is financially broke, who is like unto the United States? Who is able to make war against it?”
Dave continued, “And now this beast could be financially dependant on the last beast. I had noticed that if you count 42 prophetic months from the official oath of office on January 21st, 2009 you end up exactly on July 4th, 2012, the anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence. Will the United States suffer a fatal head wound on that date?”

“That reminds me,” said Greg, “Prince William suffered a bad head wound when he was a boy.”

Dave said, “But let’s not mix up apples and oranges. It’s the beast that suffers the head wound according to the Bible. That’s like saying we need to have his name through wisdom, equal 666. That 666 is the number of the beast, not the number of the dragon.”

Greg looked a little deflated. He said, “Gotcha, I can’t help it if I get a little overexuberant at times.”

Virginia said, “But that doesn’t mean the dragon’s name isn’t divisible by 13. I mean Arthur is anyway.”

Dave said, “We checked this already. Yes, Arthur does. But none of his other 3 names. And the total doesn’t.”

Greg said, “You need to add his last name.”

Dave said, “His last name is his title. It’s related to the country he rules. It’s like a title deed to that country. Hey, I just realized that his title last name is the title deed to the country he rules. Like he went by Will Wales growing up.”

Virginia said, “Then try Wales.”

Dave said, “Ok, but I really don’t see the point.”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Gematria</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
<th>Divisors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>william</td>
<td>619</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arthur</td>
<td>689</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>philip</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>louis</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wales</td>
<td>636</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sum</td>
<td>2639</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A=1, Z=800
Virginia said, “How about that. The whole is divisible by 13. Dave, I don’t see you would have a problem with this. We established the identity of the beast using the number of his name. What’s wrong with trying to establish the identity of the dragon using the number of his name?”

Dave said, “Cause we have no clue what the dragon’s number should equal!”

Stuart said, “I think, just getting it to divide by thirteen is enough.”

Virginia said, “Hey, you and I know the dragon doesn’t just claim dominion over Wales. He claims it over the whole world, well for that matter the whole solar system.”

Stuart said, “Don’t stop there! He wants to set his throne above God’s. That includes the whole universe. That includes all universes for that matter. That includes well everything in the cosmos.”

Elizabeth smiled and said, “Now you talking. Now you’re seeing the big picture. The really big picture.”

Dave said, “Since royalty like to use their dominion as their last name, let me substitute cosmos just to see what kind of number we might find.”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Gematria</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
<th>A=1, Z=800</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>william</td>
<td>619</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arthur</td>
<td>689</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>philip</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>louis</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cosmos</td>
<td>363</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>169</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sum</td>
<td>2366</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

“Hmm,” said Chuck. “Not only divisible by 13 but by 13 squared. I can use this!”

Obadiah said, “Why not try pendragon?”

Dave said, “Why, not, while I’m here.”
Dave exclaimed, “Okay, you surprised me. There is significance. Enemies of God I would expect to be divisible by 13 but I wasn’t expecting 2340. Drop the zero and you have 234! Remember when we first met and I brought up 234 as being significant because it is 6 plus 6 plus 6 added together and then taken times 13? And I then mentioned how Vincent Tng was visited by an Angel who left $2.34.”

Greg said, “If you take the number 6, three times and you add them together you get 18. If you multiply them together you get 216. Now if you add both of those numbers together you get 234!”

Dave said, “I just looked up 2340 on the Bible Wheel.”

http://www.biblewheel.com/GR/GR_Database.asp?Gem_Number=2340&SearchByNum=Go

“There is only one word and Bible verse in the whole Bible with that number and it is the greek word “chloros” which of course means “green” or “pale”.”

Virginia said, “You mean like in the pale fourth horseman?”

Dave said, “The very one. Except this was a variant spelling of one vowel in the word “chloros”. Actually it looks like the word pale in the verse about the pale horseman comes to 1800.


Virginia smiled and said, “You mean like $600 + 600 + 600?”
Dave smiled back. “Yes. Now let’s see what the number 234 gives us.”


Virginia looked at the results on the screen. “The first occurrence of a word in the Bible with the numerical value of 234 is in Genesis 12:3. And look at the word. It’s none other than the first name of Chuck’s lawless one.”

Everyone crowded around and looked Dave’s screen. Elizabeth remarked, “Why so it is!”

Chuck asked, “Well, where do we go from here?”

Obadiah said, “I just noticed that from June 21st, 2012, his 30th birthday, to July 4th 2012, is exactly 13 days!”

Virginia said, “And June 21st is the last day of Spring. You know, the death of Spring, the Summer solstice.”

Dave said, “Remember how Greg pointed out he was christened on August, 4th, 1982. And that was the 21st birthday of the 3rd horseman. What a connection!”

Stuart said, “How did they know back then about his 21st birthday.”

Chuck said, “I sincerely doubt they did. Remember, it was also the 216th day of the year. However that did give me a link between him and the 3rd horseman. Now I just need to establish a link between him and the 1st and 2nd.

Obadiah said, “Well, being a history buff I remember that both Napoleon and Hitler started their invasions of Russia on the summer solstice. I know they were both deeply involved in the occult so it doesn’t surprise me that they both picked a high satanic black sabbat.”

Elizabeth said, “I think there is a lot of importance to this wedding we’re missing. That’s a covenant relationship. I know it’s not a covenant with many but it’s a covenant with one. Jesus started His ministry with a covenant in Baptism with the Holy Spirit just as we all have started our walk with Jesus with a covenant with the Holy Spirit. I made Jesus Lord of my life and He gave me eternal life.

“Very good!” said Chuck. “I’m taking notes. I’ll get all this folded into my screenplay and won’t the Director, I mean Sam, be pleasantly surprised.”
Dave said, “And Jesus started His ministry when He was baptized in the Jordan River. That’s when the Holy Spirit descended and God the Father said “Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.” There, at that river were gathered all three of the Holy Trinity. There at that river Jesus was our example of how we could ask Him for the forgiveness of our sins. There at that river, the Israelites crossed over to the Promised Land. Here I’ll look it up:

*And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places: And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.*  
**Numbers 33:50-53**

Dave continued, “There at that same river, Elijah smote the waters and crossed over to Jordan on dry ground. Here let me search for that in the Bible. Here we are.”

*And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.*  
**II Kings 2:6-8**

Obadiah said, “The Israelites spent 40 years wandering the wilderness of Jordan before they crossed over the Jordan River into the Promised Land. Jesus was baptized in the Jordan River, was united with the Holy Spirit and then was driven by the Holy Spirit into the wilderness of Jordan where He fasted 40 days.”

David said, “Let me read those verses.”
And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.  

Chuck said, “I got it. Jesus really didn’t start His ministry till 40 days after He was united with the Holy Spirit. In my play, the dragon won’t start his ministry till 40 days after he is united in matrimony. Dave, could you add 40 days to April 29, 2011?”

Dave said, “That would bring us to June 8th, 2011.”

Chuck said, “Anything special about June 8th, anyone?”

Virginia said, “Well, its 13 more days till June 21st.”

Dave said, “Looking at the Hebrew calendar that day is Sivan 6 which is Shavout, Pentecost. That’s significant!”

Chuck said, “Boy, is it! To have a major holiday fall on the same day. That’s always a major Rapture watch day. But then 10 days before on Ascension Day is always a major Rapture watch day also. You know, Pentecost is the celebration of the wheat harvest. However, the chaff must be separated from the wheat kernel using a tribulum which seems to suggest going through tribulation. And in Revelation we are told that the devil which is another name for dragon is going to give us 10 days of tribulation which would place it on May 30th. Dave, got that verse?”

Dave started typing on his laptop, paused and then said:

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.  

Revelation 2:10

Greg said, “That’s great. But don’t we need a war?”
Dave said, “Seems like every year the Arabs call for war on Israel on May 14th or 15th.”

Elizabeth said, “I heard of some guy buying billboards saying the Rapture is going to be May 21st, 2011. That is the 21st day like in Sky Blue 21.”

Dave said, “That’s also the 17th day of the 2nd month on the Hebrew calendar which is the day the skies were opened and it started to rain in Noah’s flood. Guess what? The very next day is the 33rd count of the omer, May 22nd, Iyar 18. It’s the only day throughout the seven week Pentecost count when marriages are allowed to perform according to Jewish custom. And as they say, in the days of Noah there will be marrying and giving in marriage.”

Chuck said, “I’m writing this all down. This is going to blow Sam’s socks off. I’ve got a beginning and an ending. I could make May 2011 when everything comes together instead of postponing it till April 2012. I can see it now.”

Obadiah said, “Don’t forget on May 17th the blockbuster book by the best selling author exposing the lawless one comes out.”

Stuart said, “There’s no way the president is going to allow the release of that book.”

Chuck said, “I’ve got it. I’ll have him take a page out of Bill Clinton’s playbook and bomb someone in a Moslem country to distract us. Then, when they retaliate, he’ll have no choice but declare martial law in the US. All before the 17th of May of course so he can seize all those books. I’ll build the play to have the Arab world retaliate or seem to retaliate on May 14th cause it’s a Sabbath and the anniversary of the founding of Israel. Of course I’ll highlight all the Rapture watch dates.”

Dave asked, “What do you mean seem to retaliate?”

Chuck smiled and said, “You caught that. You know nothing in politics should be left up to chance.”

Stuart said, “Very good!”

Chuck continued, “I’ll then have the 4th horseman imitate the start of the ministry of Jesus Christ to a tee by having him travel to the wilderness of Jordan after his wedding. Actually it would need to be both him and his bride since this would be the covenant that started the countdown.”
Obadiah said, “And it was the Holy Spirit that actually had Jesus Christ go into the Jordan wilderness for 40 days.”

Chuck said, “That’s very good. Hey, that would make it their honeymoon!”

Virginia exclaimed, “That is totally preposterous!”

Chuck looked up surprised. “What do you mean? You don’t think I should have the US attacking some terrorist in an Arab country and then the Arabs attacking or seeming to attack Israel and the US in retaliation, and then martial law being declared in the US, all to keep a book from being released?”

Virginia said, “No, I don’t have a problem with any of that. That actually all sounds quite reasonable. The one thing I find totally preposterous is no self respecting bride is going to let her husband talk her into spending her honeymoon anyplace close to the wilderness of Jordan just to satisfy some messiah complex!”

Elizabeth said, “I’m with you Sister. Now you talking, uh huh. No way, no how!”

Chuck said, “Relax. Hey, it’s not real life. It’s only a play!”

Obadiah said, “Yes, it is only a play, but Chuck you have always related back current events to Bible prophecy. Doesn’t the Bible say he will send a strong delusion?”

Chuck asked, “Your point?”

Obadiah said, “I don’t think the lawless one will need to declare martial law. I think he will capture, yes indeed capture, the hearts and minds of the American people without firing a shot. Well, except for all those unauthorized middle of the night raids on American citizens. But those have been ignored by the media and well, you know what I mean.”

Chuck said, “Okay, how would you end the play?”

Obadiah said, “Since you asked. Instead of declaring martial law I’d have him declare that they had killed the most hated and vilified terrorist the American government has ever created.”

Elizabeth said, “Haw, Haw! I get it. The American government created Osama Bin Laden to do their bidding in Afghanistan. Then they vilified him as the image of terror. So now for the past ten years the war on terror has him as their
poster child. Although, I thought he’d already been declared dead over and over again?”

Obadiah smiled, “But they never produced a body.”

Chuck said, “Okay, so how does that keep the announced book revealing he is unlawfully holding the highest office in the land from being released May 17th?”

Stuart said, “I can answer that one. Obviously it doesn’t. But there will be so much dancing in the streets no one will pay no mind. His approval rating will skyrocket, well at least according to the controlled media. Talk about a strong delusion. Elizabeth, you are right, he has been declared dead over and over again, but never before by our so called leader against this war on terror.”

Obadiah said, “Exactly!”

Chuck said, “I got it. You know how I’ve got the fourth horseman getting married on April 29, 2011, the 66th anniversary of Hitler’s wedding? Well, I’ll have the third horseman declaring the death of the currently most vilified leader of terror on May 1, 2011, the 66th anniversary of the declaration of the death of the most vilified man before him, Adolph Hitler!”

Obadiah said, “Super! You’ve now made connections with the 2nd and the 3rd horseman, the Austrian and the Assyrian.

Chuck said, “Yep. Now all I need is a patsy to run against the 3rd horseman to assure he gets reelected instead having him declare martial law.”

Greg said, “Sounds like you’ve got your play coming together. I’ll stop by tomorrow and get the rewrite.”

Chuck said, “See you tomorrow. It looks like I have a long night in front of me.”
Epilogue

The Beast takes center stage in this story mixing modern politics with ancient Bible prophecy. Politics and religion are two topics we are told never to discuss among polite company. Yet from around the world five relative strangers come together to watch what they hope is a play that does just that. While their viewing of the play is short lived, they start conversing among themselves about these topics. They are soon joined by the author of the play who has been all but banned from contributing to his own play. Among themselves they share and work out their own views for the identities of the various players mentioned in Bible prophecy. Chief among these are the Dragon, the Beast, and the False Prophet who war against the Two Witnesses. Join them in this thought provoking adventure of modern times and ancient prophecy.

Shalom
And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. Revelation 16:13-16

borodino
2 60 90 60 4 9 50 60

stalingrad
100 200 1 30 9 50 7 90 1 4

armageddon
1 90 40 1 7 5 4 4 60 50

= 1089 =
11 (Judgment) x 11 (Judgment) x 9 (Fruit of the Spirit)